BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06666 398 8

WALKERS OF YESTERDAY

CS71
.W18
1937
Copy 2

138
mtf
3.75

No. CS71.W18 1937

Copy 2

THE TRVSTEES OF THE PVBLIC LIBRARY OF THE CITY OF BOSTON 1852 · 1878
LVX OMNIVM CIVIVM

PURCHASED FROM THE INCOME OF THE
JOSIAH H. BENTON FUND

FN915; 2,14,38; 5M.

3,75

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/walkersofyester00walk

Ernest G. Walker

Walkers of Yesterday

From Deputy Governor Richard Walker (1611-1687) of
Lynn, Reading (Wakefield) and Boston to
Captain Solomon Walker (1722-1789)
of Woolwich, Maine, and on.

In Two Parts, But With One Index
and Consecutively Paged

By Ernest George Walker

Member of the Maine Historical Society and the Columbia Historical Society of Washington, D. C.

Author of "Embden Town of Yore" and "Forty-Eight Gridiron Years."

PRINCETON
UNIVERSITY

xCS71
.W18
1937
Copy2
Josiah H. Benton
July 15. 1938

COPYRIGHT, 1937

BY

ERNEST G. WALKER

RANSDELL INC.

PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS

WASHINGTON, D. C.

1937

A Foreword

"Walkers of Yesterday" was originally written as two separate volumes. One was titled "Capt. Richard of Lynn"; the other "Capt. Solomon of Woolwich"—biographical companions, separated, however, by a period of three Walker generations. While life stories about these two Walkers of note in their respective communities was the principal thought at first, the genealogical features seemed to grow in possible interest to a host of Walker descendants as the research for the two biographies proceeded.

It was finally concluded that the books could well be printed as one book to demonstrate in some measure the continuity of this old and very large Puritan family. This writer trusts his efforts may prove helpful toward establishing a background to which the modern Walkers and allied families of this line can more readily trace their lineage. Special emphasis has been given the Walker-Coburn family out of Chelmsford (Dracut), Mass., in the early part of the eighteenth century. It was, of course, only one of many Walker branches that comprised the fourth American generation of Capt. Richard's line.

These pages, it is hoped, will clear up considerable confusion with respect to descent from Capt. Richard of Lynn and his younger brother, Samuel of Woburn, as well as about other Walker family items of the early Colonial period. A strange bungling of dates, particularly about Capt. Richard's age, with an unwarranted assumption that there were two Richard Walkers of Lynn, long contributed to this confusion.

The present book deals with Walkers in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, as distinguished from those of the Plymouth Colony. While the two branches appear to have been closely related in England, Massachusetts Bay Walkers were the senior family in America. There were earlier

Walker settlers by a few years in Virginia, some of whom may have established themselves permanently on this side of the Atlantic. However, Walker families from practically every considerable community of the British Isles were represented in the emigrant stream to America during the two centuries and more after Capt. Richard Walker's day. But, interesting as a chronicle about these hardy pioneer namesakes would be, it could not well be attempted here.

Sons and grandsons of Capt. Richard Walker are listed in the volume as are the sons of his brothers—William of Eastham (in the Plymouth Colony), Samuel of Woburn and George of Portsmouth. This brings the Walker record well up to 1700. The later pages narrow to the Walker-Coburn branch, as above, with some reference to near kindred of the John Walker branch of Charlestown, Mass. Much of the concluding chapters has to do with descendants of Capt. Solomon Walker at Woolwich and on the Upper Kennebec River.

The interest shown in the preparation of the book and assistance rendered by Augusta (Walker) Stanley (1848-1927) and by her sister, Miss Emma E. Walker of Bath, Maine, daughters of William Walker (1821-1891) of New Portland Hill, merit more than passing mention. The scope of the Walker-Coburn study was widened as an afterthought to show more about Walker kindred in New Hampshire. Researches by Robert T. Walker (1867-1931) Boston architect, who first compiled the Edward Walker ancestral line, was of substantial help. His cousin, Miss Martha B. Walker, of Newmarket, N. H., carried on with this after Robert's death. Much of her work is included in the considerable record here about Walkers of Maine and New Hampshire who served in the Revolution.

ERNEST G. WALKER.

Washington, D. C.

April 25, 1937.

CONTENTS—PART I

Chapter I

WESTWARD HO! WITH ENDECOTT

A youth of 18 in a pioneer band at Salem—First Puritan of his family name in New England—The Talmadges and a brother and cousins on the South Shore—Immediate recognition of his military prowess—Target for arrows from a savage foe—Capt. Marshall of Cromwell's army—A pint of sack and a good fowl.

Chapter II

PERHAPS ALMOST A QUAKER

Unwilling to burn a book on "Redemptional Justification"—Daughter of martyred Quakeress became his daughter-in-law—A ban on dogs at ye Reading Meeting House—Member of Old North Church in Boston—Environment of a Puritan—Planters and Fishermen at Nahant—His second marriage and the sons in his Reading Household.

Chapter III

WILDERNESS LAND "GO-GETTERS"

Surveyor for towns and for the Colony, with Endecott in the Governor's chair—Baronial holdings of two sons in divers tracts from the Kennebec River to the "Kingdom of Accomack"—Sir Thomas Temple and Nova Scotia trade—Warfare and romance in Acadia—Deputy Governor during troublous days—Cession of five forts at the King's command.

Chapter IV

TO LYNN WITH GREAT ACCLAIM

Captain of the Train Band, chairman of "The Prudential Men," and representative in the General Court once more—Clarifying testi-

mony in a Nahant land suit—"Blacke" Will's sale of a virgin acreage for a suit of clothes—The myth about two Richard Walkers—Grandsons galore named Richard—"A very aged planter" laid low.

Chapter V

CHILDREN—CHILDREN'S CHILDREN

Walker emigrants from rooftrees in every county in England—The brothers George, Samuel, and William—Kinship with pioneer families at Taunton and Rehoboth—Data that a Reverend chronicler compiled—The first three American generations in the direct and in the collateral lines—Family names that are linked by marriage.

CONTENTS—PART II

Chapter I

THEIR STAR WAS EASTWARD

An eighteenth century journey by ox-sled to the primitive forests of Maine—Solomon Walker and his little family welcomed on Montsweag Hill by their Gray and Grant relatives—Town leadership after 30 years for a Scotch-English pioneer—Ventures of Walker grandfathers in eastern lands—Exceptional role of John of Chelmsford—On to Newington and to Berwick.

Chapter II

A ROCKY ROAD FROM SCOTLAND

Indian atrocities held no terrors for Andrew Walker—The Grants, who warred against Cromwell at Worcester, brought to Lynn as captives—Their children's children arrive at Berwick—Mary Grant as a bride and her life on Chadborne's River—Records from the First Church of Berwick—Solomon Walker as a soldier at the siege of Louisburg—His sisters and their husbands.

Chapter III

HARD BY A DEEP WILDERNESS

A house with thatched roof on Montsweag Hill—Neighbors and kinsmen on most of the stream frontage in northeast Woolwich—The Hilton fort a vivid reminder of Indian perils—The Walker-Grant

sawmill a center of pioneer industry—Lot 18 involved in a famous lawsuit over Indian titles—The Revolutionary War and Tory hunting—Rival militia companies.

Chapter IV

TOO HOT A PRIZE TO HOLD

Recapture of the state mastship "Gruel" from British hands—Capt. Solomon Walker, first to hear the alarm, opened his memorable attack with a four pounder—The two millmen (Capt. Solomon and Capt. Elijah) leading their militia companies on training days—Service "under Brig. Gen. Peleg Wadsworth at the eastward"—A notable roster of sons and sons-in-law and their services.

Chapter V

CHILDREN OF FRONTIERSMEN

Colonists among Capt. Solomon's children and grand-children who braved the Upper Kennebec in search of better homes—Founders of the remarkable Walker neighborhood in Anson, Madison, Solon, Embden and New Portland—Andrew's children who went north and those who remained at Woolwich—The sons and daughters of Solomon Walker, Jr.—Straying away to the West when prairie lands were opened.

Chapter VI

GREW UP ON SEVEN MILE BROOK

Betsey (Walker) Parker's four daughters and their two alliances with David Hutchins' sons—First white child born in New Portland and grandmother of a college president—John Walker of New Portland and his sister, Sophia, who could marry and not change her name—Their two families, with seven and eight strong sons—Notable Walker careers far from the parental hive.

Chapter VII

WALKER-COBURN GENERATIONS

Always facing toward the new frontiers—Talmadge, Story and Coburn marriages—Newington, Berwick, Fryeburg, Waterboro and Woolwich as old home towns of Walker migrations—Descendants of John Walker and Lydia Coburn as pioneers on opposite banks of the Piscataqua and in that neighborhood—Edward Walker's stalwart sons and daughters—Walkers of Coburn blood in the American Revolution.

ILLUSTRATIONS

The Author ..... Frontispiece
Walker Coat of Arms xii
Pioneer Home Site at Wakefield 2
Where Richard Walker Lived (Map) 6
Richard of Ipswich at Chebacco (Map) 43
Walker Group at Washington, D. C. 52
Woolwich Scenes of Today 57
John of Chelmsford on the Merrimack (Map) 62
John Webb House, First Walker-Coburn Home 63
Ancient Coburn Shield 68
Montsweag Hill Neighborhood (Map) 72
Walker Seats on the Upper Kennebec (Map) 103
Deacon Joseph Walker 106
Sisters Nancy, Betsey and Polly Walker 107
Capt. Josiah Parker 109
Elisha Walker of Embden 111
New Portland Hill Homestead 112
Stillman A. Walker Hillseat 114
World War Walkers of Capt. Solomon's Line 116
Martha Jones and Her William Walkers 118
Augusta Walker Stanley 120
Emma E. Walker 121
Three Great Grandson Families 123
Walker-Coburns Near the Piscataqua (Map) 131
Walkers of the Edward Lineage 135
Houses of Walkers of the Revolution 139
Headstones of Walker Patriots 142
An Historic Brass Candlestick 147

IGR

Walker Coat of Arms

English Walkers of Norman Stock

As told in a letter, written in 1924 by Charles Howard Walker* (1857-1936) of Boston, Mass., to Robert Turner Walker (1867-1931).

"The Walkers were all of Norman extraction and came to England with the followers of William the Conqueror about 1100. Their names were Forestier. They were game keepers; beating the rounds of the land, keeping account of the land and capturing poachers—hence their name. They became keepers for Scotch Lords in Southern Scotland. One of them followed his over-lord to the battle of Crecy in the early part of the fourteenth century. He saved the life of his over-lord in the battle and was knighted and received a Coat-of-Arms, which was a silver field with black chevron and a seated greyhound as a crest. The descendants of this man are listed in Burke's English gentry. The man, who carries the Coat-of-Arms today and, apparently, has the only right to carry it, is a farmer in Arondal, New Zealand—the rest of the Walkers being deprived of their heraldic devices because they were traitors to England in the year 1775.

"The name Forestier was changed by act of the Crown in 1472 to Walker because, the English being driven out of France by Joan D'Arc in 1432, French names became unpopular in England and the Forestiers had their names changed by the King. The stock is Norman stock. It is brown-haired, or light brown-haired, ruddy complexion and heavy build. There is at present in England a General Forestier Walker, who was one of the King's aides at the coronation of King George and was Governor General of Gibraltar 15 years ago. He is descended from the same family and keeps both names."

---

* Charles Howard Walker was an internationally-known architect, a pioneer in automobile streamlining, designer of buildings for the Omaha, St. Louis, and Portland, Oreg., Expositions, and many years a lecturer at Harvard and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. A native of Boston, he was a descendant of the Walker-Coburns (see last chapter of this volume) through the line of Edward Walker (1688-....), of Newington, N. H.; Seth (1725-1769), of Portsmouth; William (1759-1832), of Barnstead; John S. (1787-1852), of Portsmouth; and George S. (1827-1874), of Boston.

Part I

CAPTAIN RICHARD WALKER OF LYNN, READING AND BOSTON

A Biography of New England's First Walker Puritan
With a Roster of Three First Generations
of His Kinsmen in America

MERTON T. GOODRICH
Research Assistant

72 Elm Street, Wakefield, Mass., on the Site Where Capt. Richard Walker Lived from 1644 to 1666. The Level Field Adjoining His House Was the Reading Train Band's Parade Ground in Early Puritan Times

Chapter I

WESTWARD HO! WITH ENDECOTT

A GREAT WALKER multitude of this day—probably a major number of that very large American family—traces its ancestry to one Puritan pioneer, and to his Puritan pioneer brothers, of three hundred years ago, on Massachusetts Bay. While such a span of human remembrance for a forefather and founder is an exceptional item to his twentieth century kinsmen, that strong man's personality, emphasized through vigorous achievements in a stern environment, looms also, for more than purely genealogical reasons, down the avenue of eleven and more generations.

There is much about him in scattered sentences, written long, long ago. His story is told line by line, here and there, in authoritative chronicles of Lynn, Reading (Wakefield), and Boston, where he lived; in Essex, Middlesex, and Suffolk County records; in resolves of the General Court, where he was several terms a member; and in other Colonial documents. These place him as an unusual business leader and trader; as a ready warrior in Indian campaigns; likewise as a diplomat and deputy governor in the early annals of Acadia.

Capt. Richard Walker (1611-1687) was probably a native of Wimbledon, Surrey County, now a residence suburb of London, and probably a son of that Richard who, in 1622, joined the London Artillery Company. He was undoubtedly from the Walkers who crossed to England with William the Conqueror about 1100, and seems to have been the first Walker Puritan in New England. Governor Winthrop mentions him as being at Salem, where he landed as early as 1629—somewhat ahead of the numerous English emigrants who came in Winthrop's fleet. Evidences of John Endecott's special friendship in later years support the conjecture that he reached Salem as one of Endecott's band—probably of those who came the second season. This would indicate his arrival June 30, 1629, under Rev. Francis Higginson. He was then 18 years old, as proven by court testimony years later. Old registers of Puritan ships show he was not a solitary youthful passenger. From then for 58 years his frontier career was one of versatile activity.

Having seemingly shared the enthusiasm and subsequent dejection of early Salem settlers for about one year—during which time he acquired 51 acres of land—he was with the vanguard of those who

explored five miles westward, particularly at Saugus (Lynn), founded by these explorers in 1629. William Dixey, who probably came on the same ship from England, stated that "Mr. Endecott did give me and the rest of us leave to go where we would." The lot or farm Richard Walker then selected was on "Walker's Plain," as it came to be known, and within Hammersmith Village, which he may have acquiesced in naming after ancient Hammersmith in England. That was on the west bank of the Saugus River, in the heart of picturesque surroundings, and very near the famous Lynn Iron Works of extensive acreage, established about 13 years later. There he married Jane Talmadge along in the 1630's, whom he may have known before they crossed the Atlantic. Her father, Thomas Talmadge, Sr., and one of her brothers, held adjacent land on the Saugus when, in 1638, the first division was made. Talmadge was associated with Richard Walker and others as fishermen and planters at Nahant. After the death of Jane Talmadge, about 1640, Richard Walker became a first settler at Lynn Village, later incorporated as Reading, in a locality now called Wakefield, about eight miles up the Saugus River. Much later—as his business in the Nova Scotia trade grew larger—he moved to Boston, but during his last decade lived again at Lynn.

He was distinctly a military pioneer and at some time captained both the Lynn and Reading Train Bands. He was one of the charter members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. He was elected repeatedly as a selectman in the two towns and served repeatedly as a deputy, or representative, in the General Court from one town or the other. As an experienced surveyor, he ran farm lines, established town bounds and located highways. He was called in to certify records in settling the northeast boundary of Massachusetts Bay Colony. His ships were many years in the fur trade along the eastern shores. For a time he exercised authority as deputy of Sir Thomas Temple during the unpopular regime of Charles the Second.

Samuel Walker (1616-1684), of Reading and Woburn, was his brother; also William Walker (1620-1703), of Hingham and Eastham; and, apparently, George Walker, of Reading and Portsmouth, N. H. "Widow" Walker, with her three children, James (1619-1691), of Taunton; Sarah (1618-1676), of Taunton, who married John Tisdall; and Philip (. . . .-1679), of Rehoboth, all were his kin in some degree. John Browne, who crossed the Atlantic with James and Sarah as their uncle, but who may not have been of Walker blood, can not be classed with certainty as one of Richard's family. Nevertheless, with three brothers, an aunt, and three cousins and the Talmadge family—most of whose members transferred, after a decade, from Lynn to a Long Island colony—he had a goodly domestic circle in the new country.

History says that early Puritans in New England were moderately well-to-do. The Massachusetts Bay Company sent cows, goats (little

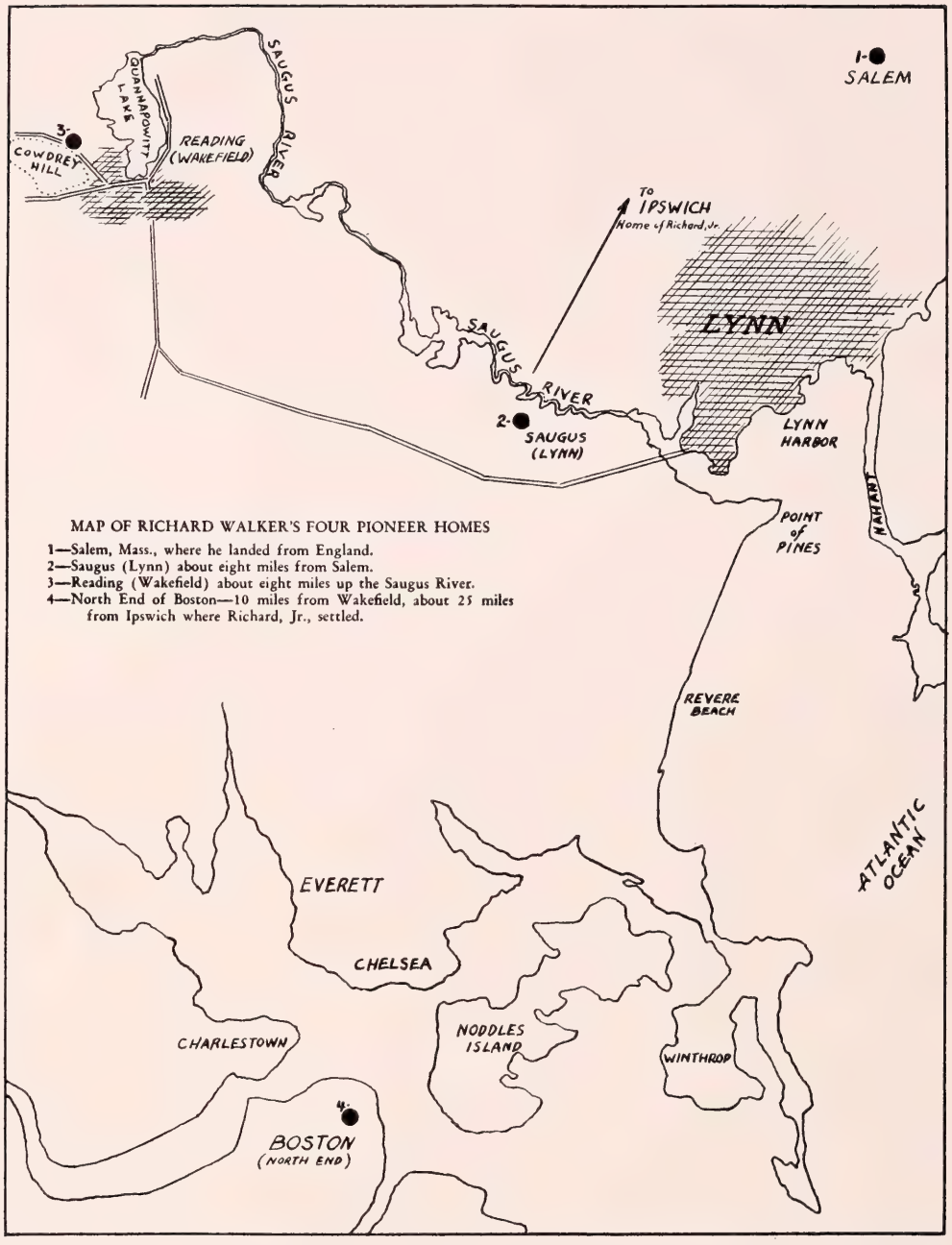
cattle), horses, swine, and other livestock, supplies of warm clothing and farm and fishing implements. Members of this Walker group, on the North Shore and the South Shore, in those early days certainly had their shares of such worldly goods and were soon earning an average return, at least, in their quest for arable lands and better opportunity. They left England, it should be borne in mind, when Puritans had been vigorously opposing Charles the First, who reigned from 1625 till his execution in 1649. Smarting under acts of oppression, they had made his reign a turbulent one. Cromwell had yet to become a member of the Long Parliament and, then, Lord Protector for the period 1653-1658. Charles the Second was King from 1660 to 1685.

The new world scene that broke upon Richard Walker's eyes and the surroundings on shore in which he found himself, were definitely pictured by early writers. Endecott's ship sailed into a spacious harbor at Salem, past many islands replenished with thick woods and high trees and many "fayre green pastures"—all wonderful to the colonists to behold. The manufacture of salt and the cultivation of vineyards had been begun by preceding arrivals. There were peas and green corn in the gardens. Mulberries, plums, raspberries, currants, small nuts, and haws of white hawthorne flourished for the gathering.

But that was the summer season of settlers' optimism, during which Richard Walker went about his frontier transactions in earnest fashion. That season was followed by much dissatisfaction over the location and soil and natural means of defense, in which he apparently shared. On the heels of this discontent came the winter of 1630, with ravages of disease and apprehension of attack by Narragansett Indians. Richard Walker was among the first to act in the face of these developments, for in 1630—one may assume it was before the spring season—he had moved to Saugus. He sold his 51 acres of Salem land to Richard Saltonstall, who disposed of it, in 1634, to Hugh Gunnison. The Book of Possessions, of Boston, carried an entry about the Saltonstall-Gunnison transfer.

Richard Walker's five terms of residence in four different towns, beginning thus at Salem, during his lifetime in New England, and the approximate length of each residence, as established by contemporary records, were:

At Salem from 1629 *to* 1630	1 *year.*
At Lynn (Saugus) from 1630 *to* 1644	14 *years.*
At Reading (Wakefield of today) from 1644 *to* 1666	22 *years.*
At Boston from 1666 *to* 1677	11 *years.*
At Lynn, again, from 1677 *to his death in* 1687	10 *years.*
	58 *years.*



However fearless and valiant youthful Richard Walker may have been, the inference must be that he had considerable training, or familiarity with military affairs, while in England. This supports the idea that Richard Walker, of the London Artillery Company, was his father. Be that as it may, he attracted attention from the very start among older comrades in the Lynn Train Band at its organization in 1630—the year of his arrival in Lynn. Its officers—named by John

Endecott, Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony—were: Captain, Richard Wright, who soon moved to Boston; lieutenant, Daniel Howe, the leader not long thereafter of a band of colonists to Long Island; and ensign, Richard Walker. The Lynn band trained "on saterday in every weeke" according to orders issued in April, 1631, and once a month according to orders issued in 1633. Its equipment included two iron cannon, called sakers.

The Train Band had other occasional duty than combat with the Indian foe. There is a town item of 1634 that on training day Nathaniel Turner—then become captain in place of Wright—"went with his company (by direction of Col. John Humfrey) to Nahant to hunt wolves. This was a very pleasant amusement for training day."

But Ensign Richard Walker has come down the intervening ages with particular acclaim among all Lynn Train Band officers as a man of "faith and courage." During the early autumn of 1631 (one record says in 1632), when the Train Band had been in commission about two years, hostile Tarratine Indians from the Penobscot region advanced in war paint on a vengeful raid for an offense against them by Masconomo, the sagamore of nearby Ipswich. The settlers at Lynn heard soon afterward, in late September, that these Tarratines also planned an attack on them. So men were detailed from the Train Band to keep watch. Once, about midnight—Ensign Walker on guard—the bushes cracked near him and he felt an arrow pass through his coat and "buff waistcoat." The night was so dark he could not see, but he discharged his gun, which, being heavily loaded, split in pieces. He then called the guard and returned to the place, when another arrow was shot through his clothes ("betwixt his legges"). Thinking it imprudent to proceed in the dark against a concealed enemy, the Ensign searched no further till morning. The people then assembled and discharged their two sakers into the woods. Indians molested them no more. The affair was commemorated, with variations of text, in several early records. A Woburn poet in later years wrote:

He fought the Eastern Indians there
Where poisoned arrows filled the air
And two of which those savage foes
Lodged in Captain Walker's clothes.

For a long while after this attack by the Tarratines, Richard Walker was being mentioned occasionally in the records as "Lieutenant" Walker, but there is nothing about his appointment as a Train Band captain till he had moved from Saugus to Reading. Apparently "Lieutenant" was a popular title for him with his fellow settlers, both at Lynn and Reading for many years, regardless of his actual Train Band rank. He presumably participated in expeditions against the Pequots in the 1630's, when, at times, his friend, John Endecott, com-

manded a group of military companies from several towns. These operations against the Pequots demonstrated to the Colonists that the Train Bands lacked in aggressive fighting strength. They had different methods of discipline and no standard form of organization. Realization of these defects led to the charter of "the Military Company of the Massachusetts," afterward called the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. This charter was granted on the first Monday of June, 1638. It embraced members from the several towns of the Colony "to act as a sort of regulator of military affairs and as a school for instruction in tactics." Six charter members were chosen from Lynn, among them Nathaniel Turner, Daniel Howe, and Richard Walker—officers of the Lynn Train Band. Most of these charter members and of their commands had served against the Pequots. Richard Walker, at that period, was 27 years of age, the junior of Turner and Howe. Recognition of his counsel and valor in Indian fighting continued till he was a very old man.

He had immediate appointment as an officer when he moved up to Reading, now Wakefield, Mass. That new town was greatly in earnest about adequate defense and in 1645 was giving attention to an order requiring youth from 10 to 16 years old to be trained in the use of "small guns, half pikes, and also of bows and arrows, lest the Colony should be destitute of powder." There was mention in 1647 of "the Reading Band led by Lieut. Walker," that organization being required then to train eight days a year. When a new Train Band was formed at Reading in 1651, he was named as captain by the Middlesex court. Thomas Marshall (1613-1689), who had been elected in 1640 to the Artillery Company of Boston and was now back from England with a service of two or three years as captain in Oliver Cromwell's army, was designated as lieutenant in the new Reading company. During Capt. Walker's second residence at Lynn, long afterwards, that town in May, 1680, was also organizing a new troop. Complying with a petition of 48 signers to the General Court, the magistrates appointed him (then 69 years old) as captain. His son-in-law, Ralph King, who had married Elizabeth Walker 2 March, 1663, was made lieutenant.

Thomas Marshall was an extraordinary local character, who is of added interest here because of his long and intimate associations with Richard Walker. During those venturesome times, they climbed life's ladder together. They appeared in 1646 as Sergeant Marshall and Lieutenant Walker when on a mission to Nova Scotia under Capt. Robert Bridges. They were Lieutenant Marshall and Captain Walker, as above, at Reading, but their intimacy extended much beyond Train Band activities. They were fellow surveyors on many a colonial line. Their names were linked in church affairs; they sailed the seas together; they owned Reading lands jointly, and, when they found a buyer, deeded jointly with the added signatures of their wives.

This Puritan worthy, Thomas Marshall, first came to Lynn in 1635, having sailed from London in the good ship *James*. Along with a few other Lynn settlers, he returned to England to become one of Cromwell's soldiers during the Civil Wars, but the exact years of his service are not known. He returned to New England, however, "laden with military glory." Next, after some residence again at Reading, he purchased a tavern about 1656 on the west bank of the Saugus River. There he kept open house many years for the accommodation of the traveling public "with all the frankness and hospitality of a 'fine old English gentleman.' " John Dunton, on passing through Lynn in 1686, wrote in his journal:

"About two of the clock I reached Captain Marshall's house, which is half way between Boston and Salem; here I staid to refresh nature with a pint of sack and a good fowl. Captain Marshall is a hearty old gentleman, formerly one of Oliver's soldiers, upon which he very much values himself. He has all the history of the Civil Wars at his fingers' end, and, if we may believe him, Oliver did hardly anything that was considerable without his assistance; and if I'd have staid as long as he'd have talked, he'd have spoiled my ramble to Salem."

This, then, was Capt. Thomas Marshall, "the jolly, loquacious, militant boniface of Anchor Tavern"—at that date of 1686 in his dotage, perhaps, but Capt. Richard Walker's crony and frontier associate—three years before his soul went marching on. Whether Richard was gruff or garrulous in his communications, history sayeth not. Opposites sometimes become very fast friends. But one may hazard a guess about which of the two led the conversation between them, and a guess about one frequent Cromwellian topic between them, when they were together sighting surveyors' instruments in a lay-out of land for Governor Endecott, or when at training days in Reading, or in their sunset time by the Anchor's hearth, near the Saugus River.

There was a son, Thomas Marshall, apparently also a Train Band officer, whose name seems to have been confused more or less in the early colonial records with his father's. It has been proven that several transactions at Reading between Capt. Richard Walker and Thomas Marshall pertained to this son.

Richard Walker's service to the two towns of Lynn and Reading in civil offices was likewise of a signal character. His terms on the board of selectmen—called in Lynn at one time "the Seven Prudential Men"—were for the following years:

At Reading . . . In 1647 (*with Thomas Marshall*), 1649, 1652, *and* 1658.
At Lynn . . . . In 1677 *and* 1678, *both terms as chairman of "The Seven Prudential Men."*

His elections as Representative, or Deputy, to the General Court for the Colony, were quite as notable. This body was organized in

1634, the same year that he and several other Lynn men, including Thomas Talmadge, Sr., and son, William Talmadge, qualified as freemen. Although the ancient records may be a bit obscure as to two or three of these, Capt. Richard seems to have had fourteen elections as Deputy. These were:

From Lynn . . . . . 1640, 1641, 1642, 1679, *and* 1680.
From Reading . . . 1647, 1648, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1652, 1658, 1660, *and* *1673.

* As he was a resident of Boston in 1673, there may be reason to doubt his service as a Deputy from Reading that year.

Chapter II

PERHAPS ALMOST A QUAKER

ONE ITEM OF Capt. Richard Walker's legislative service has been remembered. During the session of the General Court in 1650—when he sat as a Deputy from Reading—there was a protest about "a book lately imported from England, composed by William Pinchon of Springfield on Redemptional Justification" and called "The Meritorious Price of Our Redemption." It was ordered that the book "be burnt in Boston Market and its author called to account." Capt. Richard Walker (mentioned then as "Lieut." Walker) and five others dissented. Their names were entered in the record as "contradicent."

While direct testimony is lacking, he probably was altogether tolerant in matters of religion. It can well be assumed that this toleration extended to the Quaker sect, whose members were then in violent conflict with the authorities. His son, Nathaniel (1645-1683), who died in Virginia, married a daughter of Mary Dyer, the Quakeress martyr of Boston Common, and probably was himself a Quaker.

Like most of his contemporary Puritans, Richard Walker was identified with the Congregational Church. At Salem he must have been at least a young looker-on, when, a few weeks after he is supposed to have landed, the first church there was inaugurated 6 August, 1629, and commemorated by a "solemn day of humiliation with visitors from Plymouth." He undoubtedly attended there while he remained at Salem and also while at Lynn, till Rev. Stephen Bachiler began to preach in 1632 at the first Lynn meeting house. His church membership and that of his family are further attested by his admission as a freeman, or qualified resident. That privilege was granted in Colonial times on the minister's certificate.

He is mentioned in 1648 as one of the church at Reading (Wakefield), along with his brother, Samuel (1616-1684). During a part of Richard Walker's residence there (on the west side of Lake Quannapowitt), Rev. Samuel Haugh was his pastor. This church stood at Albion and Main Streets on present Wakefield Common. Sarah Haugh, the pastor's daughter, married, considerably later, Obediah Walker (1643-1675), and thus became Richard's daughter-in-law. She was apparently a favorite with him and the two figured in extensive business transactions, the Haughs having been relatively wealthy. There was reference to Richard Walker at Reading in 1650 as identified

with some religious controversy, not clearly defined. He headed a petition in 1662 "to keep ye dogs out of ye meeting house on ye Lord's day," by employing a dog whipper. The experiment failed, whereupon fines were imposed on owners of offending canines. This was well in advance of the years when Massachusetts towns, notably Salem, kept constables at "the great doores of the meeting house" to see that none went out till exercises were finished and to stop dogs from going in."

At Boston he became a member of the Old North Church, which was not far from his house in the North End. "S. Walker," probably Sarah, his second wife, was admitted there in 1666—about the time they moved thither from Reading. His name appeared in 1671 on a board of trustees—along with Sir Thomas Temple, his business associate—empowered to purchase land for the church.

The narrative of Richard Walker's environment and life during his first fourteen years at Lynn—although belonging to the very distant past—can be told in some detail. Descriptions, that pertain also to some fifty other first settlers there, were written by current chroniclers. As a newcomer and young bachelor from Salem, he was present in 1629-30 with Thomas Dexter, and others, when Dexter bargained with "Blacke Will" at Nahant and gave the Indian a suit of clothes for a large tract there. This rests on Richard's sworn testimony in court. It may be assumed that he soon erected a temporary house, or dug-out. Perhaps it was only a square pit, of such dimensions as would suit his personal convenience, six or seven feet deep, with a roof of poles and a cover of bark that he punctured for light and to let out the smoke. But well before he returned in 1635 from a visit to his homepeople in England, he probably had built on the west bank of "the pleasant Saugus" a house of two stories on the front, sloping down to one story on the rear, the upper story projecting about a foot with very sharp angles.

This house, as we may imagine it, had a frame of heavy oak timber from the adjacent forest, the beams showing inside. The walls were whitewashed with lime from burnt clam shells. There was a great fireplace that would burn four-foot logs, with a chimney of crossed sticks plastered inside with clay. One could sit by the chimney corner and look upward at the stars. The windows were small and hinged to open outward. There may have been little diamond-shaped panes of glass, set in lead sashes. The house, like all others in the Lynn settlement, faced south so that the sun at noon would "shine square." Thus the householder had a sun dial.

To this home, about 1636—possibly earlier—Richard brought his bride, Jane Talmadge, from a somewhat similar house of Thomas Talmadge, Sr., in the immediate neighborhood. There two sons—Richard, Jr., and John—were born; there Jane soon breathed her last, not unlikely as she brought the younger son into the world. For the Tal-

madge family records show that by 1640 Richard Walker was a widower.

While he had other ventures, much of Richard Walker's early occupation was on his farm, which provided him and his young family with subsistence. He raised crops of corn. He fought worms that attacked the seed, as well as birds and squirrels that plucked up the blade, and deer and raccoons that ravaged the full corn in the ear. Pumpkins were an important article of diet three times a day. These were grown by hundreds every season, cut into strips, and dried for use between harvests. A garden supplied turnips and carrots, along with quantities of other vegetables. Barley was sown for malt. With parsnips, pumpkins, and walnut tree chips, it could be made into an assuaging brew.

Fish were to be had in abundance from the ocean, within eyeshot of the Walker domicile. Fresh water varieties swarmed in the Saugus River. Clam banks of prodigious yield were at the seashore but a short distance away. So fishing was part of a settler's occupation; likewise attention to his cows and goats and swine that had common pasturage on Nahant in the shade of the primeval forests of great pitch pines, white oaks, and cedars. The men with great overgrown beards—which Governor Winthrop wrote were sometimes, in winter, so frozen together that the wearers "could not get their strong water botels to their mouths"—cut their wood in common, allowing twenty cords to each householder; to the minister thirty cords. They drew lots for grass in the meadows and the marshes.

Lynn, those few years from 1629 to 1638 when the land was divided, has been heralded as a well nigh perfect democracy. The settlers shared the acres they tilled and much of the products in common. The town meeting, where every settler was entitled to a voice and vote, was the governing authority. Public schools were yet a matter of the future, but the minister, or an assistant, provided instruction for lusty youngsters and also showed the way to a life of higher things.

Fishing was a foremost industry in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, even as it was at Plymouth. A shallop, or a pinnace, moored at points along the Saugus, indicated seafaring settlers. They knew about the Cape Ann "fishing and planting station" of 1624 and could win a living from the sea. They had heard how Winthrop's storm-tossed voyagers, in 1630, dropped anchor near the site of that abandoned station and "gathered store of fine strawberries." Many of them knew Roger Conant, superintendent there till 1626, when he and most of his company left to become founders of Salem. Perhaps they had also heard how a trio of London fishmongers, between 1623 and 1626, established fishing stations on the Piscataqua for merchants of West England.

So it occurred a decade after the enterprises on Cape Ann and by the Piscataqua, that Nahant, then a part of Lynn, also established a "fishing and planting station." Whether it was a cooperative or an individual affair does not altogether appear, but one may picture Lynn men "with overgrown beards," Richard Walker among them, putting out to sea for catches of cod, probably also, at times, of halibut, bass, and mackerel, not to mention nippers and tautog, or lobsters that then abounded in thousands. Lynn records of 11 January, 1635, confirm this in the following paragraph about a town meeting:

> *"It is also voted by the freemen of the towne that these men underwritten shall have liberty to plant and build at Nahant and shall possess, each man for the said purpose and proceeding in the trade of fishing. Mr. (John) Humfreys, Daniel How(e), Mr. (William) Ballard, Joseph Rednap, Timothy Tomlins, Richard Walker, Thomas Talmadge (Sr.), Henry Feakes, Francis Dent."*

If this was intended as some kind of cooperative fishery—as is not improbable—each of the nine underwriters, two or three of whom were ship owners, appears to have had a prospect of individual ownership. However, back of this rather casual item in the Lynn town records—meagerly kept in those days and carelessly preserved—must have been considerably more than the actual text discloses. The roster of nine included leading men of the settlement. John Humfrey (*sic*), whose wife was Lady Susan, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, had come over the previous year of 1634. He had served as Deputy Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630 but remained in England. He had a windmill eventually on Sagamore Hill and owned a notable tract of land in Swampscott. Daniel Howe was an important Puritan—lieutenant in the Train Band and, three years later, lieutenant in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. William Ballard, who died in 1641, had a kinsman, John, proprietor of the old corn mill, some of whose successive owners were required not to "stop or hinder the alewives to go up (the Saugus River) to the great pond." Timothy Tomlins, later on, represented Lynn at thirteen sessions of the General Court. Joseph Rednap (Belknap?), a wine cooper from London, was persecuted at one time for being an antipedo Baptist but lived to be nearly an hundred years old.

More than passing mention, in the present connection, belongs to Thomas Talmadge, Sr., of the nine subscribers, because of ties between his family and that of Richard Walker. The Talmadges were from Southampton County, sometimes called Hampshire, adjoining Surrey. John, a brother of Thomas, Sr., died there at Newton Stacey, before 1640, leaving quite an estate. The family was of Saxon origin, said to have been descended from a Saxon viking, Toalmag, and was at

Ipswich, in East Anglia, about 1300. Some of the English branches spelled their name "Tollemache," of whom was Lord Tollemache, an Earl. He became possessor of Helmingham Hall, in Suffolk, about 1500 through marriage with an heiress.

Thomas Talmadge, of Lynn, had sailed from England in the *Plough*—one of Governor Winthrop's ships—in 1631, with his sons, William, Robert, and Thomas, Jr. A daughter, Jane, and, perhaps, another daughter, Sarah, accompanied them or came over later. They landed at Charlestown, but were soon settled on Frog Lane, Boston, by present Boylston Street and not far from the Masonic Temple of the 1890's. Father and sons—with the possible exception of William, the oldest, who followed them later—moved to Lynn after a short residence in Boston. When the first division of Lynn lands was made in 1638, Thomas Talmadge, Sr., was allotted 200 acres, and Thomas, Jr., twenty acres more. It may be assumed that the elder Talmadge had been living on this ground four or five years prior to the division, even as Richard Walker, of the Town Meeting Committee that made this division, had been occupying the 200 acres allotted to him.

Thomas, Sr., owner of 200 acres on the Saugus River and planter and fisherman of Nahant, may have transferred these holdings to his son, William, of Boston, who was residing at Lynn many years afterward. For, about 1640, Thomas, Sr., and Robert and Thomas, Jr., were on Long Island, where the new town of Southampton was rising. A few years after that the father and these two sons moved along to Easthampton, L. I., which, in 1649, they and a few others established. The Talmadges had good connections both in the old and in the new country. Some of them were well educated for their day—particularly Capt. Thomas, Jr., who at his death was the wealthiest man in Easthampton. Robert Talmadge went eventually to New Haven.

How much of a moving spirit in these Nahant fisheries Capt. Richard Walker was must remain conjectural, but, as already noted, several outstanding men of Lynn were engaged in the same business with him. His presence, a little later that year of 1635, at London fits a suggestion that the voyage to his earlier home had something to do with buying equipment or arranging a market for their products.

No mention is made of his outward voyage from Massachusetts to London. It was probably before the January 11 town meeting but could have been after that. His name was entered in a shipping office at London 15 April, 1635, as one of those licensed "to go beyond the seas." On that date he took the required "oath of allegiance and supremacy" before William Whitmore and Sir Miles Runton and was put down as a passenger "in the *Elizabeth de London:* Mr. Stagg for New England." He gave his age as 24, which coincides with the age he gave in court affidavits at three subsequent periods.

In the same ship with him sailed William Walker, aged 15—sup-

posed to have been his brother—who, a year or so later, appeared at Hingham, was granted land there in 1636, but some time after that settled at Eastham on Cape Cod. James Walker, also aged 15, and Sarah Walker, aged 17, were likewise passengers on the *Elizabeth,* sailing as servants of John Browne, a baker, and Wm. Brasey, linen draper in Cheapside, London, "per certificate of their conformity." This James Walker (1619-1691) and Sarah (1618-1676) were probably Richard's cousins.

The "trade of fishing" at Nahant did not prosper long, either for lack of a lucrative market for dried cod or for other sufficient reasons. Lynn settlers, sooner or later, probably wagged their heads with an "I told you so" and recalled the action of their town meeting on 18 January, 1635, supplementing authority voted the previous week as follows:

> *"It is ordered by the freemen of the towne, that all such persons as are assigned any land at Nahant, to further the trade of making fish, That if they do not proceed accordingly to further the said trade, but doe grow remiss, or else doe give it quite over, that then all such lotts shall be forfeited again to the towne, to dispose of as shall be thought fitte."*

Thus sceptics, or some such sullen minority, marshalled strength to protect the interests of the Lynn democracy. Whether the fishing enjoyed any season of prosperity or not, one must conclude that most of the nine subscribers did, in the course of a few years, "give it quite over." During that decade, or thereabouts, Lynn men participated in six or more expeditions to as many new settlements southward. John Humfrey—who had arrived from England as the welcome custodian of fifteen heifers donated by a public-spirited London alderman to be distributed among the eight ministers in the Colony, as well as to the poor—fell upon distressing experiences. Disheartened, he returned to England for a while in 1641. He was assuredly one of the leading men in the Nahant enterprise, having at command ships in which to transport fish across the Atlantic. As early as 1633—before he arrived at Lynn—he was part owner of a fish-laden craft that was wrecked off Cape Cod and twelve men drowned. Capt. Daniel Howe, in 1640, sailed in charge of a company to Scout's Bay on the west of Long Island, where his energy in promoting a settlement of Lynn pioneers brought him into picturesque, but serious, conflict with the Dutch. Henry Feakes, in 1637, joined a Lynn migration to Sandwich, Mass., where he was elected a Deputy to the General Court. Timothy Tomlins, in 1640, went to help found Southampton, L. I., along with the Talmadges.

Richard Walker continued at Walker's Plain till 1644. What became of his homestead there is not recorded. Perhaps it became a

part of the great acreage of the Lynn Iron Works, although the General Court that year, in allowing the iron works "to make use of six places, three miles square in each place, wherever they might choose," specified that "previous grants" should not be interfered with. However, the new industry of mining bog iron over a large adjacent area, with heavy smoke from the forge and furnaces, probably wrought havoc with his farm and with other farms in the vicinity. It is easily assumed that he moved away to Reading to have a more acceptable residence. As he paid a tax of £1 in 1644, out of a total town rate of £80, his holdings would seem to have been one-eightieth of all the value in the town. A petition to the General Court, in 1645, for an abatement of taxes in Lynn complained about "the deserted farms" on which "two or three hundred acres were overrun with sorrel." One record refers to those who had moved away as "deserters." It was not stated whether the iron works had caused this exodus.

Apart from his Lynn farm on the Saugus, which evidently had not been a success, and apart from his fishing station at Nahant, however it may have turned out, Richard Walker at this date of 1644—thirty-three years old, a lieutenant in the Lynn Train Band, with a service of three terms in the General Court as Deputy from Lynn—probably had already started his trading enterprise with Acadia. He presumably had an interest in one or more ships, voyaging to trading posts along the eastern coast to Nova Scotia, while Capt. Robert Bridges, head of the Train Band, Representative in the General Court, member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, as well as of the Quarterly Court at Salem, was occupied in promoting the Lynn Iron Works. These two, with Capt. Thomas Marshall—then a sergeant in the Train Band—had been associated in many local undertakings and were later much referred to as "The Three Lynn Captains."

The same year of 1644 that Capt. Richard moved up to Reading (now Wakefield)—where his brother, Samuel Walker, had preceded him in 1642—Governor Endecott concluded articles of peace with d'Aulney, the commander of Acadia. As seizure of Massachusetts trading vessels continued, notwithstanding the treaty, the New England Confederation and the General Court took notice of the situation and Capt. Bridges, with Lieut. Richard Walker and Sergeant Thomas Marshall, was named to negotiate with d'Aulney further. The appointment was made in 1645. Upon their return from Nova Scotia, the General Court laconically voted the three Train Band officers (Bridges, Walker, and Marshall) £10, £4, and 40 shillings, respectively, for their "good services." It was one of several exciting episodes over a period of some years that marked the early importance to the Colony of this trade to the eastward. The choice of emissaries from Lynn to investigate, negotiate, and report must have indicated that Lynn was the home port of several trading vessels. The personnel of the primitive

embassy was calculated, possibly, also, to impress the contentious Frenchman with the idea that there were valiant Train Bands, zealous in behalf of Colonial rights and not so very many leagues distant from his neighborhood.

Richard Walker was acquiring land in Lynn Village (Reading) two years before he moved his family there. During the same period several of his neighbors at Lynn were doing likewise, all of them locating on Cowdrey's Hill and vicinity near the Great Pond (present day Lake Quannapowitt). Richard selected his home site on the west side of the Pond by what is now Wakefield's Elm Street and adjacent to what was the first training ground. Around the shores of this Pond, the farms of his former associates at Lynn were within view. On Cowdrey's Hill, close by, were also several neighbors. Among these newcomers from Lynn were Thomas Marshall, William Cowdrey, and Capt. Robert Bridges.

Records, pertinent to the planting of this village—which first took formal shape in June, 1638/9, with a grant of four square miles by the General Court on a petition of Lynn settlers—help to a further understanding about the earlier years of Capt. Richard's career. Several such villages were founded between 1635 and 1645. Settlers at Charlestown and at Cambridge established enterprises like the one undertaken by Lynn and under similar conditions. Each was organized with a church and "learned minister," a school, militia company and training field. Homesteads were located on village lots and care exercised in getting good families for the new communities. A condition was applied to homestead grants in Lynn Village that settlers "shall within two years make some good proceeding in planting so as it may be a village fit to contain a convenient number of inhabitants which may in due time have a church there." This was like the condition attached to "the trade of fishing" at Nahant.

Capt. Richard Walker, who headed the first militia company at Lynn Village (Redding, later Reading) and was its first representative in the General Court, had been actively identified with preparations for making the new village for five or six years before he moved his family there. The larger allotments of acreage out of frontier grants recognized the men who had advanced money to aid in fitting out and planting the colony. The 200 acres set aside earlier to Capt. Richard at Lynn (as well as the 200 acres set aside for his neighbor, Thomas Talmadge, Sr.) meant that he—or members of his family back in England—had been financially identified to some extent with Gov. Endecott and the Massachusetts Bay enterprise.

He got three tracts of Reading land in 1642. The town meeting that year voted him 27 acres of upland "laying on the plain," which is identified as being "on the northerly side of the present Elm Street, at the northerly end of the Highway where the early Train Band paraded." The same town meeting voted him "a parcel of swampy

meadow," bounded by the Great Pond on the east and the Highway on the South, and on the northwest by the first-mentioned acreage. There was further voted to him "a neck of upland containing ten acres more or less." This was north of his first tract. It is interesting to note that on the west of the neck Rev. Samuel Haugh, the second minister, whose daughter subsequently married one of Capt. Richard's sons, owned land. The little river that runs easterly from Bear Hill at the west enters the Pond about one-third of a mile northeast of the site of the ancient Walker homestead.

Plans for building a house were presumably carried through in the interim till he moved thither in 1644. Numerous other grants of land to him were made in later years. Soon after 1640—as the birth of his son, Shubael, indicates—he had married a second time. On 3 September, 1640, when he and his Talmadge brothers-in-law—William, Robert, and Thomas, Jr.—sent to England for money due from the estate of John Talmadge, an uncle, his first wife, Jane, was deceased. This second wife's name was Sarah, as shown by deeds she signed with her husband. The most important of these, dated 5 March, 1679, nearly 40 years later, is in Middlesex County files. There is some circumstantial evidence that Sarah's maiden name was also Talmadge, and that she may have been Jane's sister.

Sarah Walker and her husband had a considerable household in their early married years at Reading. It included four young sons, born at Lynn, as follows: Richard, Jr. (1637-1721), who was six years old when his father settled at Reading; John (1640-1711), four years old at that time, both of the first marriage; Shubael (1641-1689), then two years old, whose name was from the Talmadge family; and Obediah (1643-1675), near his first birthday. Three children were born at Reading: Nathaniel (1645-1683), Tabitha (19 March, 1647), and Elizabeth (2 March, 1649). Both girls, while in their teens, married sons of Capt. Daniel King, Sr. (1602-1672), a Lynn pioneer from Watford in Hertfordshire, and seem to have dwelt at Swampscott. These seven children all became young men and women during that twenty-two years while Richard and Sarah Walker had their family rooftree at Reading. No other children are recorded.

Chapter III

WILDERNESS LAND "GO-GETTERS"

IT MUST BE MORE than a coincidence that most of Richard Walker's appointments on Colonial service were during the various years when John Endecott, rather than John Winthrop, was governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Endecott apparently kept him in mind as one of the original band from England into Salem and as a settler capable of accomplishing things acceptably. The Lynn town meeting, of course, named the Committee of 1637, consisting of Daniel Howe, Richard Walker and Henry Collins, a starch maker from London, to make the first division of lands; but the General Court named Richard Walker on the Committee of 1638, it seems, to run the bounds between Lynn and Salem. When he and Capt. Thomas Marshall, in 1644, were members of a Committee to establish bounds for Charlestown—where his second son, John Walker (1640-1711) subsequently settled—Endecott had become Governor of the Colony a second time and had become Governor a fourth time in 1651 when Richard Walker was selected for another committee to determine Charlestown lines further. In those days Charlestown adjoined Reading.

He and Captain Marshall were designated in 1649-50 to lay out lands for Governor Endecott, location not given. It might have been in connection with that beautiful estate the Governor acquired near the water front of Salem, with a "romantic passage to the bay," and crowned with the Endecott new mansion.

Capt. Richard Walker not only served on surveying committees that first divided common lands in Lynn and Reading. He likewise had a hand in running all, or most, of the boundary lines between Reading and the three adjacent towns of Lynn, Salem and Charlestown that surrounded Reading. The Charlestown lines were run first, as just told, but in January, 1653 he was one of a Committee "to perambulate the division line between Lynn and Reading." That same year of 1653—again when Endecott was Governor—Captain Richard, Ensign Thomas Marshall and William Cowdrey represented Reading in the boundary settlement with Lynn.

Also in 1653 the General Court named Richard Walker and Thomas Marshall on a committee to lay out the county highway from Reading to Andover. This has since become one of the Commonwealth's important traffic lines. Some years later a commission

was designated for "laying out the northern line of Massachusetts" at a point "three miles north of the northerly branch of the Merrimac" and on 30 May, 1665—about the time of Endecott's death—Captain Walker "certified and signed" the official report along with Edward Rawson and Simon Robbins. At that period Captain Walker was commanding a vessel for Sir Thomas Temple, with whom he had been conducting business before the latter left England. He was "a very popular witness on papers."

Early Puritan volumes refer to many other surveys that Richard Walker made, or in which he had a part. The Reading town meeting in 1647 named him as one of a committee for the "division of lands and meadow" there. Suffolk county deeds recite that William Hook transferred land, once owned by Thomas Dexter—a prominent and public spirited but contentious pioneer—which land was given Hook's father "by arbitration of Richard Walker." He was one of a committee in 1651 "to lay out land in the county of Lynn" in which Lynn was probably interested. He appraised the estate of Jeremiah More 11 November, 1650.

However much he may have prospered in other ways, he seems to have been more or less occupied as a surveyor of lands and as an arbiter of land disputes well to the end of his days. His brothers, Samuel and William (1620-1703), and one or more of his sons, particularly Capt. Shubael Walker (1641-1689), followed actively the same calling. One of Captain Richard's last recorded surveys was in 1681 to lay out land on order of the General Court. This affected a controversy over a tract of thirty acres in Lynn, of which the General Court took notice. It nominated him to head a committee of three and to report at the Court's next session.

His ownership and transfers of land at Reading were on a relatively extensive scale. He bought and sold several tracts both in Lynn and Reading. He was represented in numerous drawings that resulted in allotments for him in 1647 and 1652. He owned 500 acres of upland with Captain Marshall which in 1646 the two deeded to Francis Smith. It was known as the Richard Sadler land, granted to him by Lynn in 1638. But he drew more Reading land in 1655 and, again, in 1660, a larger tract of 200 acres at "Bear Meadow" in North Reading, which he sold after twenty years to John Legge from Marblehead. In 1666 there was a drawing at the "Great Swamp" from which an acreage was awarded him. His lands, of which the above is not a complete list, were in divers localities, some outside the bounds of present Wakefield. One parcel of 200 acres, granted him in 1658, was north of the Ipswich River, now in North Reading. His holdings of land that year made him one of the largest tax payers in the town.

He had something like four areas of more or less valuable Reading ground left in 1666, when he took up residence in Boston. By the deed of 5 March, 1679, already mentioned—the recitals of which were

significant on several points—he and his wife, Sarah, divided three of these tracts equally between Capt. Shubael Walker, his son then of Bradford, Mass., and Sarah Haugh Walker, widow of Obediah. Excepted from this grant was one-third of the "parcel of meadow" that Captain Richard and Sarah Walker were mentioning in their deed. This third and 100 acres of upland they deeded to their son, Nathaniel, formerly of Boston but at that time of "the Kingdom of Accomack"—as it had been styled during the days of Bacon's Rebellion—in Virginia.

This notable deed might be interpreted as an indication of a stronger paternal regard for the three sons of the second marriage. It probably indicates that business relations with them had been of a more intimate character. However, while the two older sons, Richard, Jr., by that date maintaining his young household at Ipswich with his wife, Sarah Story; and John similarly carrying on at Charlestown, just over the town line from Reading, were thus ignored, there was no mention, either, in this deed of the two daughters, Tabitha and Elizabeth, who had married the King brothers at Lynn. The deed set forth a consideration of "the paternal love goodwill and affection which was held and board unto our loving son, Suball Walker of Bradford" and referred to Sarah Haugh Walker as "our loving daughter-in-law." Captain Shubael, a prominent man in his community, had been interested alike with his father and with Sarah Haugh in land matters of more than average importance. It can be readily assumed that Captain Richard must have had some part in the land activities of his son, Nathaniel Walker, yet to be described. From all of this it seems a safe deduction that the deed of 1679 had its chief background in business associations.

There must have been unusual chapters of industry at gathering in wilderness holdings on the part of sons Obediah and Nathaniel. Both died while they were yet young men—Obediah in 1675, when 32 years old; Nathaniel in 1683, when 38 years old. Both were large proprietors of land. Obediah Walker and Edward Nailor, of Boston, bought for £110, shortly before Obediah's death, a tract of about 1,000 acres, called "Wosqueage" on the west bank of the Kennebec River and south of Purchase Bay. There was an echo of this transaction on 30 April, 1678, when a suit in Suffolk court disclosed that John Hornbrooke had worked for Obediah on this Kennebec Purchase, for which the court allowed him £18 in wages. From another court item about a ship, "William and Henry," which was building but not completed when Obediah died, there might be pictured a branch of fur trade with the Kennebec region, in which trade Richard Walker had an interest as silent partner, or as an adviser. As to Edward Nailor, joint purchaser of the Kennebec tract, he and Capt. Richard Walker were joint defendants before the Suffolk court 31 October, 1671—four years before the death of Obediah Walker—in which action Nailor admitted that judgment for £50 and 1 shilling should

be against his own estate. Nailor had previously been in eastern Maine as a business associate of Captain Richard and of Sir Thomas Temple.

The Kennebec Purchase, described above, not far from Bath, Me., and the town of Woolwich, passed to Widow Sarah Haugh Walker as a marriage portion. Her only son, Samuel Walker (1672-1693) by Obediah—as established by the Suffolk probate of 30 October, 1677—had no share in it. The land was eventually conveyed to Ephraim Savage, Sarah's second husband. By way of coincidence it may be added that Richard Walker, Jr., of Ipswich, Mass., a half brother of Obediah, ventured twice in Maine wild lands; also that Capt. Solomon Walker, a great grandson of the Ipswich pioneer, moved on from Berwick, Me., less than a century after the Kennebec Purchase was made, settling with his family and the families of his two sisters on hills westward of Montsweag Stream in Woolwich. There, within distant view of the land Obediah Walker owned, Captain Solomon and his several sons held extensive acreages, and Captain Solomon became known as an ardent patriot and commander of troops in the War of the Revolution.

Nathaniel Walker made a lengthy will, dated 27 April, 1683, apparently just before his death. It is still part of official records in the register's office at Eastville, Northampton county, Virginia. It discloses that during his career he had become a land baron in Massachusetts, Rhode Island (the Narragansett country), Pennsylvania (now Delaware) and Virginia. He had a farm at Groton, Mass., another farm at "Witt's Hill in New England" and "land in Narragansit Country, or Perott Countrey." At Winder's Neck, in a place called Whorekill, later named New Deal, but now in Lewes, Sussex county, Delaware, Nathaniel had 1,100 acres which he bequeathed to his Quaker brother-in-law, Capt. William "Dyre." In Accomac county, Va., he owned a well stocked plantation of 237 acres upon Occohannock Creek, and, in adjoining Northampton county, more land, called Little Mockon, an island.

Nathaniel Walker operated in Virginia for more than twelve years and kept in some touch with his Massachusetts kindred. He wrote a letter from King's Creek, Va., 17 April, 1671, to his brother, Obediah, whom he addressed as "Merchant in Boston," asking Obediah to pay a debt of £20 and take his farm in Reading (which he hoped was worth three times that money) as security. He mentioned in an illegible manner an uncle "Wialber," supposed to have been William Walker, of Eastham. Nathaniel wrote that if this uncle and another would send him "instructions for stilling of strong drinks, it may do me a great pleasure." There is confirmation that this uncle was William Walker (1620-1703) of Eastham in the established records that this William had been chosen by his Eastham townsmen in 1664 and 1667 "to take up the excise" and "to take notice of what liquors were brought into the Government." In this letter Nathaniel also refers

to his father, Richard, as having given him his "part of the land with Samuel Sendall that they had purchased together" and asks Obediah "to get a bill of sale in my name and keep it."

This—and much more—goes toward establishing Capt. Richard Walker as a participant in the ambitious operations of his three youngest sons—operations that probably called for considerable sums of money, as measured in the wilderness days of the Seventeenth century. As to Nathaniel, it may have been that Capt. William Dyer and Quaker friends had a hand in financing him. This Quaker captain, who was collector of customs at New York in 1674, member of the New York Governor's Council in 1675-76 and mayor of New York in 1680-81, was a man of influence during that time and plainly not entirely unknown to Captain Richard's business group in Boston. His career was useful to Royal Government, particularly in the establishment of British supremacy in New York.

Beyond his purchase about 1666 of a house in the North End of Boston, when he came to that town—which he sold to Sarah Haugh, his son's widow in 1679, two years after his return to Lynn—and his purchase of land in the same location of Boston in 1679, when the deeds for dividing Reading lands among his three sons were executed, the curtain drops on Capt. Richard Walker's land transactions. Unfortunately the inventory of his estate, if one was ever made, has been lost. There seems to remain no record of an administration of his estate, except the naming of his widow, Sarah, to have charge of it. Throughout this period he was identified in an important way with the trade of Acadia. He well realized, as other Colonists did, that beaver skins were acceptable as tender for gold and silver in many parts of the world and that search for furs, which were eagerly demanded then in European countries, was a worthy object of daring expeditions. Not improbably, he urged and directed his sons in acquiring such 1,000 acre tracts as those on the Kennebec, in the Narragansett country, and at Whorekill with an idea of furthering trading posts and the fur bearing values in beaver, muskrat, mink, badger and lynx that might be realized.

His association in business at Boston—whither he moved, as stated, in 1666—with Sir Thomas Temple, who had been an intimate friend and supporter of Oliver Cromwell in England and had become a leading man in the Massachusetts Colony, covered a much longer period than his eleven years of actual residence at Boston. They were business associates while Captain Richard was living at Reading and also, apparently, prior to the arrival of Sir Thomas from England. These eleven years covered the most important and most active part of Captain Richard's career. Sir Thomas (1614-1674) was from a noble family in England. He traced his line to the famous Lady Godiva of Coventry and to the Dukes of Buckingham. Oliver Cromwell issued in 1656 a land patent to Stephen de La Tour—the son of

Charles St. Estienne de La Tour, an ex-governor of Acadia—and to Sir Thomas and Col. William Crowne. This patent granted Acadia to the three and included Penobscot, now eastern Maine, to the east bank of the river of that name. Sir Thomas soon bought out La Tour's share in the patent, together with Crowne. These two came to Boston, which they made their headquarters.

Sir Thomas was designated as the Governor of this grant. In Boston he ranked immediately after the Governor of Massachusetts Bay, taking precedence of the Lieutenant Governor. He had a residence and wharf in the North End, was among the donors to Harvard College, and was described as "a generous and genial gentleman." Rev. Cotton Mather in a sermon called Sir Thomas (who had been a friend of the preacher's father) "as fine a gentleman as ever set foot on the American strand." It is particularly noteworthy that Sir Thomas was known as a friend of persecuted Quakers. There is ample evidence that he and Capt. Richard Walker were in hearty accord on that point. Created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1662, Sir Thomas held his office of proprietor and governor of Nova Scotia till 1670. Then, after a long and bitter controversy, Charles the Second "choused" him out of his territory and, as charged, sold it to France "for a secret bribe." Sir Thomas returned to England 14 October, 1671, making a will that gave his books to the Boston Selectmen for the "Towne Library," with such of these as were not wanted to be sold and the proceeds given to the poor.

The Massachusetts General Court in 1657, when farming out rights to the fur trade for £25 at Merrimack and for less at other points, voted to "respect the monopoly" Sir Thomas had in Nova Scotia. This was the year after Cromwell granted the patent to him and associates. The fur trade—as well as the fisheries—was very consequential to New England. Plymouth Colony had the lead in it for some years, but Salem and Boston eventually gained the upper hand. The coveted opportunity for Massachusetts traders to barter with native tribes in dominions eastward was a compelling reason for keeping watchful eyes on all that region. French couriers des bois, ever penetrating farther and farther southward and westward, stimulated English watchfulness.

There had developed a frontier warfare between rival French factions as early as 1635. General Razillai, the French commander of Acadia, gave subordinate authority there, east of the St. Croix River, to Charles St. Estienne de La Tour and similar authority, between the St. Croix and the Penobscot River to Monsieur Charles de Menou d'Aulney. When Razillai died, La Tour, a Huguenot, and d'Aulney, a Catholic, each claimed Razillai's command and fought vigorously for it many years. La Tour had sympathizers at Boston and applied there in 1635 for assistance. The General Court consented to his engaging four vessels and eighty men, who joined in an attack on

d'Aulney that year at St. Croix. There was a bloody skirmish at Castine in 1643 and again the following year when La Tour gained a victory. Articles of peace were concluded 8 October, 1644, between d'Aulney—who in spite of the warfare at Castine had been able to maintain himself—and Governor Endecott. When La Tour continued hiring vessels to carry supplies to St. Croix points, d'Aulney seized all vessels he could that were trading with La Tour.

This resulted in the dispatch of Capt. Robert Bridges, Lieut. Richard Walker and Sergt. Thomas Marshall, by authority of Governor Endecott and the General Court, as previously mentioned, to conduct investigations. They "skirted the grim coast" in a clumsy sailing vessel and completed their mission satisfactorily to the Boston traders. D'Aulney continued in authority, making his principal residence at St. John, N. B. When he first gained control of the fort there, he also made Madame La Tour, wife of the rival governor, captive, and she died within a few weeks. But d'Aulney died in 1651 and within a year La Tour married the widow of his foe.

During the next few years Bridges, Walker and Marshall, the three Lynn captains, had proceeded with other tasks. Bridges still interested himself in the Lynn Iron Works; Marshall, the former Cromwellian army captain, was keeper of the half-way tavern, called the Anchor, equally distant from Salem and Boston, on the Saugus River. There Marshall displayed himself acceptably as "Mine Host" and recounted Oliver's military exploits of the civil war to all who would listen. Capt. Richard Walker was building up his little trade empire with Nova Scotia. His ships, carrying trinkets and commodities for Indians, seem to have been allowed to ply between Boston and Nova Scotia without interference. On the heels of the romantic peace between the La Tours and the d'Aulneys, La Tour had a brief two years of gubernatorial authority till 1654, when eastern Maine and Nova Scotia were taken over by Cromwell forces. Sir Thomas Temple in 1656 came to his proprietorship; Capt. Richard Walker from long experience as a trader in that region became his principal assistant.

Naturally enough Boston continued as chief city for the Acadian trade. As governor and proprietor of Acadia Sir Thomas spent most of his time at Boston. Certain of the town's most prosperous men—after years of business vicissitudes with the warring French governors—had active part in his enterprises, especially in financing them. After intervening years there appeared an entry of this character when in 1665 Sir Thomas executed a mortgage for £143 to Richard Walker giving his North End house as security. With the proceeds of this mortgage Captain Richard, then still a resident of Reading, Mass., and those employed under him were directed to liquidate a debt of one of Sir Thomas's creditors. Six years later, in 1671, after Sir Thomas had been deposed as governor by King Charles and had gone

to England, Captain Richard filed another deed. It showed payment of the mortgage and released the baronet of all demands upon him "since the world began." Apparently the Nova Scotia fur trade had some lean years for Sir Thomas. His operations there were quite extensive but the country never yielded him more than 9,001 pounds per annum in furs and elk skins. He owned Noddles Island, now East Boston, which at one stage he mortgaged to Hezekiah Usher and Samuel Shrimpton to further his business operations.

But Sir Thomas fell upon evil times as he fought King Charles long and bitterly in negotiations over the transfer of Nova Scotia and adjacent territory in Maine. While the cession is said to have been a part of the conciliation arranged at Breda, Holland, in the castle where Charles resided before he came to the throne in 1660, the transfer was not actually made till 1670. It covered that part of Acadia which the French had possessed. In this cession the Fort of Pantagoet, lying on the east bank of the Penobscot, was the most westerly bound mentioned.

Capt. Richard Walker's term as Deputy Governor of Nova Scotia was toward the close of Sir Thomas's tenure as Governor. He took command of the forts of Pantagoet, now Castine; St. John, Port Royal, Le Have, and Cape Sable, immediately after his appointment, because Sir Thomas, still resisting the French claims, was unwilling in person to execute the royal orders. An ancient volume, with details of this procedure, was published at London in 1755. The text of every other page is in English, with the opposite page in French. It chronicles the evacuation of the forts by the English as each was turned over from Capt. Richard Walker, Deputy Governor. The volume also includes the memorials of the English and French commissaries concerning the limits of Nova Scotia and Acadia. There is a copy of this book of 1755 in the Massachusetts State Library.

Sir Thomas Temple died in England during 1674, three years after departing from Boston. In his last will, he remembered the former Deputy Governor, who had relieved him of the painful duty of surrendering eastern forts to the French, as that instrument filed in Suffolk probate court gives evidence. He bequeathed to Capt. Richard Walker and 10 others, including Hezekiah Usher, Samuel Shrimpton, and Capt. Thomas Savage, "£40 apiece to buy them a ring in testimony of my love to them." If the eastern trade with Boston declined following the Temple regime, it was not for many years as far as eastern Maine was concerned. When the next European war was declared in 1690, irate Colonists of Massachusetts Bay fitted out an armament at their own expense and conquered everything between the St. Croix and Penobscot Rivers.

By that time Capt. Richard Walker was dead, but he seems to have continued to trade with Nova Scotia to his very last days, which extended over the decade of his second residence at Lynn. On this

point there is an illuminating court record of 1688 by which Richard Walker was ordered to consign all peltry from Nova Scotia trade to the use of Hezekiah Usher and Samuel Shrimpton. This may have been a probate order in the administration of Captain Richard's estate, unless there was some confusion, or inexactness, over dates. Captain Richard, it will be noted, died 18 May, 1687. Usher, long chairman of Boston Selectmen and agent of the Society for Propagating Gospel among Indians, held more mortgages on Boston property than almost any other man. He is interred near the sidewalk in King's Chapel burying ground. His sister was the wife of Rev. Samuel Haugh, one time pastor of Reading church. Usher's niece, Sarah Haugh, married Obediah Walker, Captain Richard's son.

There was little mention of this Walker Puritan during the later years to 1677 of his residence in Boston. Nothing appears to show other than that his business undertakings still prospered. History is also silent as to how long he continued paying an annual rental of 6 pence, which Boston Selectmen imposed on him in 1667—the year after he came from Reading—because a bench and a fence around his North End house stood on the town's ground by 10 inches. Hezekiah Usher, as chairman or ex-chairman of the Selectmen, and also an important financial backer and associate in the fur trade, may have found a way to save him from that expenditure.

Chapter IV

TO LYNN WITH GREAT ACCLAIM

SUCH EVIDENCE AS survives many intervening years indicates that Lynn received Capt. Richard Walker very cordially upon his return there after residence of a third of a century elsewhere. His reputation as a man of affairs and as a public servant was then well established throughout the Massachusetts Colony and much beyond. The Town had increased in population and importance. The discouraging days and abandoned fields of rampant sorrel in the 1640's were now little more than a memory. The people soon heaped upon him the best of civic honors they could bestow—representative in the General Court, captain of the Train Band, and chairman of the Prudential Men. Lynn had honored him, to be sure, long before by nominations to important local committees; he had been ensign of the Train Band and then lieutenant. But those earlier preferments had been of a junior character. Now it was invariably a first place as an elder citizen.

Still active in business at that time—when 66 years old—he also had extra duty in Lynn affairs because of offices he held. He was called as a witness on 22 July, 1677, a few months after his return from Boston, in a famous lawsuit known as Lynn versus Nahant, but the title of which on appeal was: James Oliver and Thomas Dexter, Jr., administrators, against Richard Walker and others, selectmen of Lynn. This action had been begun in 1657—20 years earlier—when Lynn proposed in much detail "that Nahant should be laid out in planting lotts." The proposal was contested by "Farmer" Thomas Dexter, who, before he migrated to Sandwich, Mass., had owned 800 acres west of the Saugus River, where he was close by the site of the Lynn Iron Works and was also Capt. Richard Walker's neighbor. During the trial of this case at Salem in 1657 two Indian sagamores testified that "Blacke Will, or Duke William (as he was variously called) did sell Nahant unto ffarmer Dexter for a suit of Cloathes, which ffarmer Dexter had again and gave unto Duke William, so-called, 2 or 3 coates for it again."

That, be it noted, was in 1657 and Richard Walker—perhaps because he then lived at Reading—was not one of the 20 or more witnesses in the case. "Farmer" Dexter seems to have lost but when his administrators got the case before the Salem County Court in 1677, as above, Richard Walker was called. His testimony, damag-

ing to the heirs, also made clear for future times two important points in his own biography. He stated under oath that he was then (in 1677) "about 65 years old," adding that he had known about "Black Will's Indian trade at Nahant with Thomas Dexter and was there when it was made in 1629-30." As a court witness Captain Richard added: "We did have the use and possession of Nahant for many years" but "We yt were ye ould inhabitants and purchasers did fully and freely surrender all our right and title unto ye town of Linn, to whom it justly now doth appretain."

This confirms the date of his arrival from Salem. As to the other apparently minor point of Richard's age, his testimony had a strange sequel. The court records of the litigation were filed away to accumulate the dust of ages. When finally local historians brought these records to light the dates of the trial and of the appeal hearing were confused and Richard Walker was made to say that he was 65 years old in 1657. Upon this was built the apparent myth that there must have been two Richard Walkers of Lynn—the elder, probably the father, born about 1591-92; and the younger, probably a son, born in 1611-12. It was nearly a century before a more careful scrutiny of the court records was made and the truth about his age manifested.

His identity as one and the same Richard Walker of Lynn, Reading, Boston, and Lynn again from 1630 on is fully established by his further statements: First, at the London Shipping Office in 1635 when he was, he said, 24 years old; second, in 1653, when testifying that he was then about 42 years old and that, "being aboard Mr. Cartwright's ship, did speak with the bos'n and also did see the goods which were the first put aboard" (other witnesses in this case having been Capt. Thomas Savage, an old friend and associate, and Isaac Walker, of Boston); and, thirdly, on 30 April, 1676, when he swore he was about 65 years old and that he was present (with William Cowdrey) when Capt. Daniel King (1602-1672), of Lynn, signed his will. Also in a deposition in a land appraisal case in 1665-7, he stated he was "55 years of age or thereabouts."

Capt. Richard Walker's testimony in July, 1677, however, seems not to have ended whatever troubles the Dexter case brought him as a selectman. The Salem Court, 26 September, 1678, directed its marshal "to attach lands of Lynn, or, for want thereof, the bodies of the selectmen, namely, Capt. Richard Walker, Capt. Thos. Marshall, and others."

Capt. Richard Walker's name appears often as a member of the jury at Salem Court, once as early as 27 October, 1642. During his long life he was a signer, or a witness, on many legal papers, sometimes went as surety for one of the parties in a litigation—as in the case of John Blaney in 1644—and, himself, was a plaintiff or defendant in several suits at law. His name appears in other official

connections, dating back to his youth, as when in 1640 the Court of Assistants discharged one Thomas Dickenson from slavery and committed him to Ensign Richard Walker; as when in 1643 Widow Jane Armitage sought a license to run Anchor Tavern (which became a famous local hostelry) and he signed a petition in her behalf; as when the same year he appraised a debt of Thomas Dexter; and again in 1652, when the General Court allowed him £40 "for loss by loaning a mare to Governor Bellingham for the country's use."

He appears to have had little or no part in promoting or maintaining the Lynn Iron Works, a very important local enterprise, whose operations on the Saugus River, almost at his very door, were well under way a year or two before he moved to Reading. A single line in records of 1653 (while he was living at Reading), however, tells of difficulty in "obtaining pay for produce sold John Gifford." Two years before that Gifford began his ill-fated labors as agent of the Lynn Iron Works and, borne down by legal actions in England which seem originally to have been apart from the Iron Works, was imprisoned in 1655. London undertakers in the enterprise petitioned the General Court for Gifford's release but his troubles persisted, and, by 1680, when he had ceased to be agent, his wife, Margaret, was complained of by the authorities as a witch.

Just a few sentences in legal records indicate that Captain Walker and Mr. Gifford transacted more or less business together but could not get along and resorted to the courts. There was trouble between them in 1653, when Gifford "rejected a tumbrill Walker's man took to him" and 27 August the Captain testified that he "sold Mr. Gifford sheep and received beef in payment." Unsatisfactory as such details may be in understanding the legal subject matter the two were still at law 26 March, 1666, when there was a record in "John Gifford v. Capt. Richard Walker for taking the appraisement. Bond given by Capt. Richard Walker of Boston."

Why he returned to Lynn and where he lived during his second residence in that town must remain purely matters of conjecture, but there are collateral bits of information to consider. With the passing of years his Boston circle had perceptibly narrowed. Sir Thomas Temple—probably become quite as much a personal friend as a business associate, who persuaded him for reasons of convenience, at least, to have a house at the North End—had sailed back to England and passed on. As regards his own family, Captain Richard had just lost his merchant son, Obediah Walker, a business favorite from all his progeny. Another son, Nathaniel, mounted on his "greate Bay horse, called Dragon," was living much unto himself, riding to his tobacco fields, visiting his "still for strong drink," and inspecting his herds of cattle in far away Accomac, Virginia. But at Lynn, or near-by Swampscott—if they lived on the big acreage there that Capt. Daniel King, Sr., then dead, had left to his married sons—were his daughters,

Tabitha and Elizabeth, of whom neither Captain Richard nor his wife, Sarah, could have been unmindful. It may be the parents went to Swampscott to be with them. Perhaps such a suggestion has support in the fact that Capt. Shubael Walker, another son who had become a prosperous man at Bradford, Mass., came to Swampscott before many years to dwell also with his own numerous family; Swampscott Farms may have been an interesting seat of the Walker family clan.

But at Lynn proper—or in the Swampscott part of it, as may have been—with alluring memories of younger days, Capt. Richard Walker must have found that there, too, his circle had perceptibly narrowed. New settlers had taken the places of the older ones, who had migrated to virgin lands on the South Shore (in old Plymouth Colony) or to Long Island, or to different towns in Connecticut. Capt. Nathaniel Turner and Lieut. Daniel Howe—his senior officers in the Train Band of the 1630's—had finally settled at New Haven. Both became victims of distressing accidents at sea. Captain Turner, commander of expeditions against the Pequots and member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, sailed for England in 1647 aboard a ship that was never heard from more. Daniel Howe in the autumn of 1676 embarked on his own ship, which was driven to sea in a terrible Cape Cod storm. Two sons, who sailed with him, perished. Howe, himself, was cast on a desolate island, where, after nearly a year of lodging in a cave and praying for deliverance, he was rescued.

More incidents, such as these, must have saddened the home coming of Lynn's old-timer, but there was a brighter side. Capt. Thomas Marshall continued at his tavern on the bank of the Saugus River, where the two staunch Cromwellians could foregather and discuss decadent days which—with the restoration of Charles the Second to the English throne—had befallen their mother country. And conversation between them could have hardly faltered as to other people and other occurrences, alike in the Colony and across the sea. Dearer to Captain Richard's heart, however, must have been his interest, as the sun of his career sank westward, in his Massachusetts kinsmen and descendants, especially in the groups of grandchildren at Lynn and adjacent towns. Already he had grandsons galore, named Richard, who would keep that name resounding in Walker households down the generations.

Three of the Captain's sons and also his two daughters had sons whom they christened Richard. John, of Charleston, had a son, born 4 January, 1668, named Richard Walker; Richard, Jr., of Ipswich, the Captain's oldest son, had a Richard, born 6 February, 1674, who subsequently became one of the Dorchester, Mass., colonists in South Carolina, but returned to die at Ipswich while he was still a young man; Capt. Shubael Walker, a half brother of these two, had had a son, Richard, born to him 8 June, 1667. Moreover, Ralph and Elizabeth (Walker) King, of Lynn, with whom—it has been intimated

above—Captain Richard and Sarah Walker may have lived while Ralph took over from his father-in-law the more onerous Train Band duties and shared in handling the business of Lynn's selectmen, named their second son Richard, born in 1677. And Tabitha (Walker) King had a son, also named Richard, born 1 March, 1667, who seems to have been an early settler at Berwick, Me., by 1694. Thus the Captain had five namesakes in the third Walker generation.

This show of family regard by perpetuating names of prominent and beloved ones through the given names of children by no means ended there. John, of Charlestown, must have stood to Captain Richard as a pleasant memory of his first wife, Jane, and of her uncle, John Talmadge, who left her a money legacy in England and of whom John, of Charlestown, was the supposed namesake. Even though John was then in no sense an exclusive name, there must have been in this instance some such background of sentiment for it among those of the Captain's immediate blood. John, of Charlestown, had an eldest son, John Walker, of Newington, baptized 13 May, 1667; and the name of John was continued for eldest sons of this line for generations. Richard Walker of Ipswich, commemorated the name of John in his John, of Chelmsford, as did Captain Richard's two brothers—Samuel, of Woburn, whose John, born in 1650, had Widow Bethia Symonds as his second wife; and William, of Eastham, whose John Walker of 24 November, 1655, fell in one of the Indian wars. There was like evidence of other favorite family names among Captain Richard's kinsmen in bestowing names for the children. Noticeable among these were the names of Samuel, William, and Joseph; Elizabeth, Jane, Sarah, and Hannah, the last used so frequently and so long as to indicate, possibly, that Hannah was the name of Captain Richard's mother or of one of his unrecorded sisters.

With the rapid flight of a few more years, time laid low the patriarch of the Walker clan in New England. He went to his long reward 13 May, 1687, 10 years after his return to Lynn. That is the record from the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. Judge Sewall, under date of May 16, noted the occurrence in his diary. "I go to Reading and visit Mr. Brock and go to Salem," he wrote. "This day Capt. Richard Walker, a very aged planter, buried at Lynn." The deceased was 75 or 76 years old. "A very aged planter" was something of an exaggeration, but not an unusual one, as historians heretofore have noted, when one died around three score and ten, full of honors. Age was looked upon in such cases as a "patriarchal characteristic."

One is left to imagine the severe Puritan funeral accorded him. There were probably no prayers and no parting sermon, but a tolling of the meeting-house bell that brought a large company of relatives and neighbors together. Then the procession to the open grave, officers with staffs and mourning badges accompanying. Near friends acted

as bearers, carrying the bier on their shoulders, with relays if the distance to the burying ground made it necessary. Men, grouped together, followed immediately behind the rude casket; women, also grouped together, marched after them. All, including the minister, stood by the grave during interment. On the return, pipes, tobacco, and liquors were provided. Gloves, gold rings, hat bands, and mourning scarfs were presented to those in attendance. The widow, Sarah, who survived him probably but a few years, two brothers, three sons, two daughters and their families were likely all among the immediate mourners. But of these things there remains no authoritative item. Lack of mention about a solemn and affecting service at the end of his career, however, has no significance. The Puritan fathers were by no means careful always about marking permanently the last resting places of their own people. They attached little sanctity or importance to burial rites. Their thoughts were rather upon life beyond the grave.

Chapter V

CHILDREN—CHILDREN'S CHILDREN

CAPT. RICHARD WALKER has thus been pictured as first founder of his family name on Massachusetts Bay. This he assuredly was according to the ancient records. Many other Walkers came afterward, during the latter half century, from rooftrees in every county of England and some from Scotland and Ireland. They settled at Boston, Charlestown, Marblehead, and numerous other Colonial towns. Some were early emigrants to New Hampshire and to points along the wilderness trails into Maine. A few went to Connecticut. But with the exception of his brothers and, probably, of Widow Walker, the Rehoboth pioneer—supposed to have been by marriage the Captain's aunt—Philip, of Rehoboth, and James and Sarah, of Taunton—all three of whom are proven to have been her children—none of these later arrivals, as far as known, was related to him. John Browne, who, as uncle, accompanied James and Sarah on their outward voyage from London, could have been either Widow Walker's brother or brother-in-law. He, too, after an interval settled at Taunton.

Richard had been a prevalent given name among the English Walkers back to the time of the Crusaders and King Richard, the Lion Hearted. There were two or three other Richard Walkers in New England not very long after Captain Richard landed. One, with whom he has sometimes been confounded, arrived during 1635 in the *James* and lived at Boston as late as 1650, soon after which he was in Long Island. History says he left no children.

Ship registers of that day—as far as they have been preserved—seem to have carried nothing about the departures of George and Samuel Walker, but, as is well understood, many Englishmen reached America then in other ways than as registered passengers. George and Samuel first came to notice as residents of Reading, which may indicate arrival when Reading was first settled. George may have been the Walker of his name at New Haven, proceeding to Reading and then, shortly, to Portsmouth, N. H. The birth of his son, Joseph, prior to 1634—which may have been in England—would apparently establish George Walker, if he was a brother, as older than Captain Richard and Samuel, who was later of Woburn. No name of George was used for any of Richard's immediate descendants, nor for the immediate descendants of Samuel and William Walker, but George adopted for his family two names that were favorites in the Samuel,

William, and Richard Walker branches; namely, Joseph and William. It has been suggested that George and Samuel were brothers of one family, while Captain Richard and William, of Eastham, were only their first cousins. Conclusive proof or disproof of this seems long ago to have become impossible. Nathaniel Walker's illegible references to his Uncle "Wialber" (William) in the Kings Creek letter, already quoted, points quite convincingly to William, of Eastham, as Captain Richard's younger brother.

Close kinship with Rehoboth and Taunton Walkers is fairly conclusive, even though resting on slender threads of evidence. But fragmentary and circumstantial as this evidence may be, it is somewhat confirmed by absence of discrediting evidence. The probabilities apparently warrant an added mutual interest and friendly sentiment between the modern hosts of the two old family lines. John Browne, James and Sarah Walker (the latter, with her husband, John Tisdall, of Duxbury, said to be the ancestors of all Tisdall families in the United States) must have resided at Boston, or some near-by place, for a few years and then joined with the exodus of dissatisfied settlers in certain Massachusetts Bay towns about 1642 toward the South Shore and the Old Plymouth Colony. Widow Walker and her younger son, Philip, came from England to join them about that time.

These Walkers and others of the name who settled within the Plymouth Colony area, including William, of Eastham, had a careful and experienced chronicler some 75 years ago in Rev. James Bradford Richmond Walker, a descendant from James of Taunton. A Congregational clergyman, born in 1821, educated at Brown University and Andover Theological Seminary, he resigned his pastorate at Bucksport, Me., to devote two and a half years to Walker family research. His work was thoroughly and comprehensively done. The records he laboriously compiled from documents in Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colonies and in England were written in his book of 451 pages that he called "Memorial of the Walkers of the Old Plymouth Colony" and published at Holyoke, Mass., where he resumed his ministry.

Widow Walker, of course, was only a Walker by marriage and, as the author of this memorial declared after extensive inquiry, little is known of her antecedents. She and her son, Philip, may have crossed the Atlantic to Rehoboth with an earnest religious band from Weymouth in Dorsetshire. That county lies in a southern tier of English counties with Southampton—home of the Talmadges—and Surrey. As a colonist she was a noble figure, devoted to the church and to her three children. In respect to Walkers of the Plymouth Colony, the memorial affectionately proclaims her as "Mother of us all."

This reverend writer marshaled in detail the data he had gathered about the relationship between Capt. Richard Walker, of Lynn, and the Walker founders, of Rehoboth and Taunton. He emphasized that representatives of the two families came from the same district of

England and in one instance sailed from the same port and in the same ship. He said he reached the "obvious conclusion" that "they were all near kindred."

Further confirmation may yet come from more thorough search of old registers in England. Apart from official volumes about military service, land holdings, legal proceedings, and other individual items, of which sovereign government makes enduring notes, some enlightening relics may still exist. Letters between relatives, who had sufficient education to write—as certain of these Walkers did have—were nevertheless few and far between. However, one humble remembrance, carrying a message of family mindfulness, is treasured by Miss Mary S. Plumer, of Boston, a descendant, it is said, of Captain Richard. This is a linen bed valence, which, although it was not brought over by the first emigrant, came down to her with the tradition of being from the ancestral home of these Walkers. It carries a picture of the growing of flax, the preparation of the linen, and quaint methods of printing cloth at the establishment of W. Walker, Wimbledon, England. The date is "Nov. 1708," which was 21 years after the death of Capt. Richard Walker. Old Walker Bibles—either in England or the two Colonies—with birth, marriage, and death registers of the first and second generations in America, or articles of furniture and apparel, such as might be cherished for their associations, are nowhere mentioned, as far as known, except in the will of Nathaniel Walker, of Accomac, Virginia.

The error from the Nahant lawsuit respecting Capt. Richard Walker's age—making him 20 years older than he really was at that time—caused writers of long ago to class Samuel Walker, of Reading and Woburn, as a son, not a brother. And some of Samuel's descendants counted themselves in the direct, rather than the collateral, line of Richard. George, Samuel, and William Walker, of Eastham, all made their ways as men of character and achievement. Nevertheless, the records about them are meager. Their activities in acquiring land and in holding local offices parallel the career of their brother, Richard. The four were altogether an unusual family group of those Puritan times on the New England frontier. A summary of each of the three and his family, but omitting Captain Richard, except for some details about his two families of children, because his story has been told already in these pages, follows:

GEORGE WALKER, birth and death dates not known, but accounted the oldest of four assumed Walker Puritan brothers chiefly because his son, Joseph, seems to have been the oldest recorded member of the second American generation of this family. George Walker possibly emigrated from England to Barbadoes, the most easterly of the West Indian islands, which in that period was under exploitation of English noblemen as of rival prospects with the Massachusetts Bay

Colony. Possibly, as already stated, George Walker resided for a while at New Haven but appeared in 1644 at Reading, Mass., with Richard and Samuel, and in 1647 at Portsmouth, N. H. Merton T. Goodrich has compiled from New Hampshire records a manuscript history of this Walker branch. George's children, as far as appears to be recorded, were only two sons with names that were often used by descendants of Richard and Samuel Walker. These sons were:

Joseph Walker, born before 1634 and twice married: First to Elizabeth Moses, daughter of John Moses; and second to Hannah Philbrook. Joseph owned land on Casco Bay and in 1671 was a member of North Church at Portsmouth. Elizabeth Walker, daughter of Joseph, married Tobias Lear, grandfather, by a previous marriage, of that Tobias Lear (1762-1816) who graduated from Harvard College in 1783 and in 1785 was appointed secretary to Gen. George Washington. There is some confusion as to whether this Elizabeth Walker may not have been a daughter of John, of Newington, and granddaughter of John, of Charlestown.

William Walker, born before 1650. He was one who paid the minister at Portsmouth in 1671. Mary Brookings became his wife in 1695, when she was at an advanced age.

SAMUEL WALKER (1616-1684).—There are numerous items of record regarding him, both at Reading, Mass., where he settled by 1642—two years in advance of his brother, Captain Richard, who came thither from Lynn—and in Woburn where he had moved by 1654. He was an active member of the church. When appointed surveyor of highways in 1661, Samuel was also keeper of the first licensed tavern at Woburn. The town elected him repeatedly as selectman and he transacted much of the business Woburn had with Boston. By calling he was a malster and Woburn allowed him to sell "strong water by ye quart." In petitioning for a license he said: "Ye petitioner is resolved through God's assistance to prevent, as much as in him lies, the too frequent abuse thereof." Other signers asked the license be given him "so not to be driven to go to more remote towns."

Samuel Walker was twice married. The name of the first wife is not known. His second wife, whom he wedded in 1676, was Ann (Roberts) Alger, widow of Arthur Alger, of Scarboro, Me., with whom Samuel had considerable business dealings. There have probably been quite as many descendants from Samuel as from any Walker line in New England. Two or three part histories have been written about these descendants. One by the late Everett W. Foster comprised articles in the *Boston Transcript,* beginning 2 July, 1928, and continuing bi-weekly till the following January. Foster compiled these

with great care, confining his lists to the line of John Walker, the fourth son of Samuel. He was several years an employe of the United States Senate at Washington. According to the records, Samuel Walker had four sons and one daughter by his first wife and two sons by his second wife. Counting only those who survived to maturity, these seven were:

Samuel Walker (1643-1703), born at Reading and lived at Woburn; married, first, 10 September 1662, Sarah Reed; second, 18 April, 1692, Abigail (Carter) Fowle.

Joseph Walker (1645-1729), born at Reading, married 15 December, 1669, Sarah Wyman, and settled at Billerica.

Israel Walker (1648-1719), born at Reading. Married, first, in 1670, Susannah Baldwin; and second, 10 December, 1696, Hannah (Leppingwell) Flagg.

Hannah Walker (1648-1686), a twin with Israel. Married 27 January, 1674, James Thompson.

John Walker (1650-1724), born at Reading and lived at Woburn. He married at Woburn, 14 October, 1672, Mary Pierce; and second, 12 August, 1696, Bethia Symonds.

Isaac Walker, born 1 November, 1677, at Woburn; married 20 February, 1704, Margery Bruce.

Ezekiel Walker (1679-1723); married Ruth Cook in 1701.

Capt. Benjamin Walker, of Chelmsford, Mass., a great grandson of Joseph and Sarah (Wyman) Walker above, commanded a company at the Battle of Bunker Hill. For a time Massachusetts rang with the story of the attack his company made against the British flank on the Mystic River. He lost a leg from wounds received in that attack and died as a prisoner, after much suffering and neglect, in a British jail at Boston.

WILLIAM WALKER (1620-1703), of Eastham, Mass., settled in that Cape Cod town, prior to 1654. He came on the *Elizabeth* from London in 1635—a fellow passenger with Richard Walker, his brother—and seems to have gone first to Hingham. He was admitted as a freeman at Eastham in 1656, held an excise office there and was town surveyor four years and constable one year. He married Sarah Snow 25 February, 1654, daughter of Nicholas Snow, a man of considerable note in Plymouth Colony. Their oldest son, John Walker, born 24 November, 1655, was killed by Indians in 1676. The only two of the six children of William and Sarah Walker who carried on the family name were:

William Walker, born 2 August, 1657; died in January, 1743-4. Married and lived at Eastham, but names of his several children are not given.

Jabez Walker, born 8 July, 1668; died in 1742. Married and had eight children by his wife, Elizabeth, the eldest of whom was Richard Walker, of Eastham. William Walker, a descendant of Jabez, was living in 1925 on a lot at Kittery, Me., named, or designated, for its original owner, John Walker, of Kittery, son of John, of Charlestown.

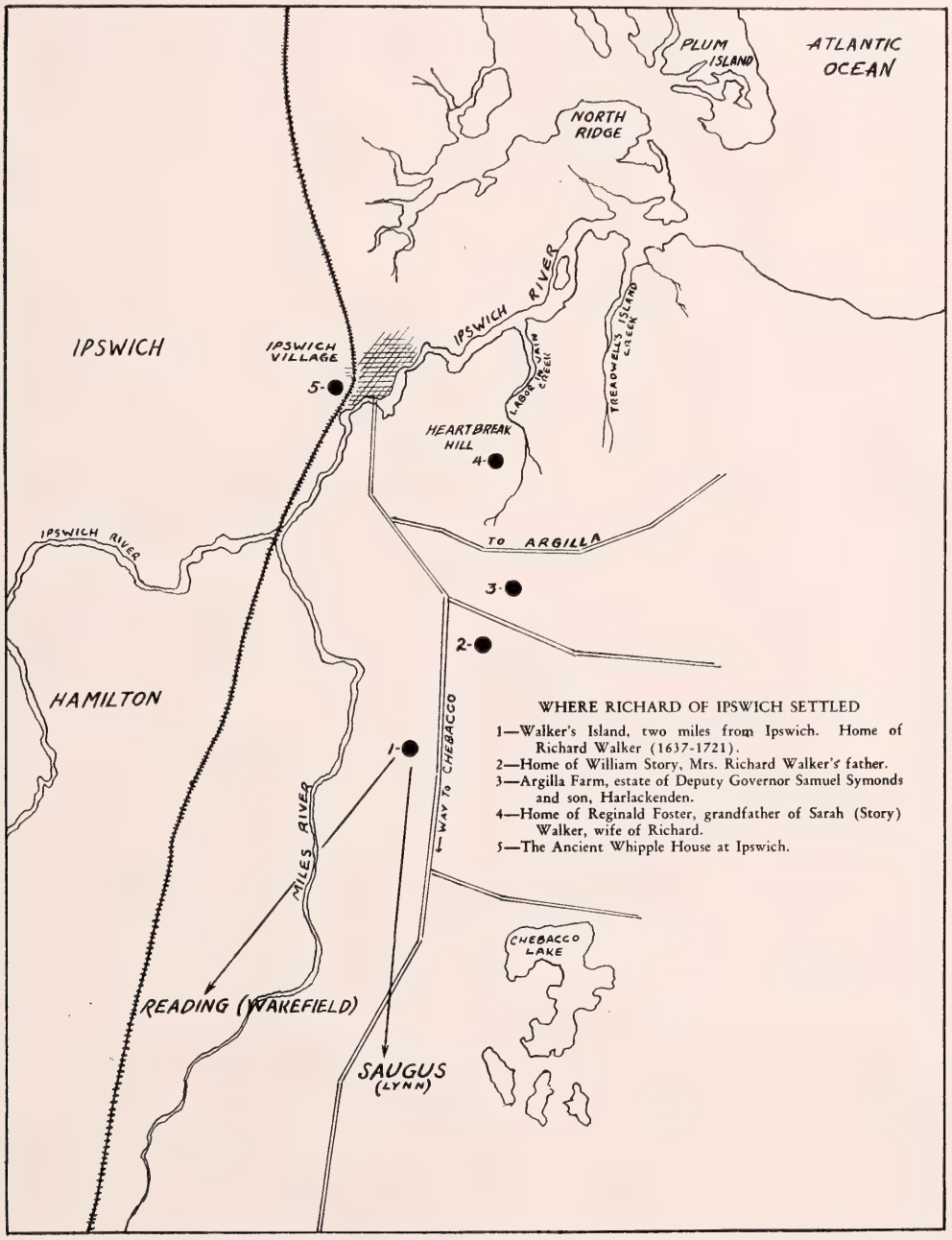
Accordingly Capt. Richard Walker's three reputed brothers had 10 sons, born, or reared in families in Portsmouth, Woburn (or Reading) and Eastham. The list of daughters was presumably more numerous than the records show. Rivaling this group of 10, who lived to be married men, was the group of Captain Richard's nine grandsons, two or three of whom appear to have died unmarried. With one exception (Benjamin, son of John, of Charlestown), these third generation men of his direct line bore the name of Richard, John, Samuel, Joseph, or Nathaniel—all from the names of immediate kin. Four of the 10 nephews had names from the same category and two were called William, also a distinct Walker name. And all these Walker lines carried these six names for their sons down to children and children's children. Captain Richard's five sons and two daughters—all previously referred to—are set down herewith in order with the names of their children:

RICHARD WALKER (1637-1721), of Ipswich. He was born at Lynn and lived as a young man at Reading. He probably went to Ipswich—then a new frontier town a few miles away—with restless settlers from Lynn and elsewhere. He worked there first for a Mr. Baker, testifying a year or two later in a suit involving his employer that he "did know his cattle." He worked also in 1658 for Francis Peabody, who became his uncle 29 October, 1661, when Richard Walker married Sarah Story, a niece of Mary Foster (Mrs. Francis Peabody). In a court action Ipswich people had taken to preserve their trees a witness said he had seen Richard Walker and Joseph Peabody cutting rails.

Richard and his wife, Sarah, settled in a neighborhood of earnest, industrious pioneers, making friendships that were reflected afterward by marriages between the families. The neighborhood was in the Argilla, or Chebacco, area, some two miles eastward and south of present-day Ipswich village. This applied especially with the Story, Foster, Coburn (Colburn), Brown, and Quarles pioneers. Their farms were hard by the large Argilla tract owned by Samuel Symonds, sometime deputy governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and of his son, Harlackenden Symonds. Sarah Walker's parents were William Story and Sarah Foster. William Story, who lived near Chebacco Falls, was an ancestor of Justice Joseph Story (1779-1845) of the

United States Supreme Court. William's wife, Sarah, was a granddaughter of Reginald Foster, a notable man in early Ipswich annals.

Soon after Richard Walker went to Ipswich, Edward Coburn (1618-1712) occupied an 800-acre tract at the "New Meadows," which belonged to Nathaniel Saltonstall, as his farmer. Coburn eventually moved up by the Merrimack River and became one of the founders of Dracut. Richard's oldest son, John Walker, married Edward's youngest child, one of the only two daughters of this Coburn



family, and lived at Chelmsford, modern Dracut. They and their children after them had an interesting part in the pioneer history of several frontiers in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Maine.

Richard Walker, of Ipswich, located his homestead on what was incorrectly called an island between the way to Chebacco Pond and Miles River, not far from the present town line between Ipswich and Hamilton. He added repeatedly to his holdings and also sold several tracts of land. His near neighbor, Harlackenden Symonds, ventured extensively in Maine lands. From him, in 1688, Richard, with 36 others, purchased an area 6 miles long and 4 miles wide, called "Coxhall," the present town of Lyman, Me. He sold his share of 300 acres in 1713, but seems to have held onto land he bought in 1693 at Mousam Falls, Me. One may get a glimpse of his business caution from a record that he insisted upon a turf and twig delivery of his "Coxhall" purchase and traveled the long trail to Maine with an Ipswich companion to get it. He was tithingman several terms and signed a petition of 72 persons, asking the King not to resent any of their former proceedings and declaring their loyalty. At Ipswich court, in 1676, he presented a woman "for her strong fashion" for wearing a silk hood and scarf and she was fined. When an old man, he and his son, John, on 1 May, 1712, were on a petition relative to removal of the Ipswich meeting house, so that it would not obstruct the view from Increase How's hotel windows. As happened also with his father, Capt. Richard Walker, of Lynn, a deed executed by Richard, of Ipswich, and recorded in Essex County 4 June, 1700, and another deed, recorded 1 July, 1720, helped establish an authoritative, but, perhaps, an incomplete list of his children. These were:

Hannah Walker, born 10 September, 1663, but apparently died young.

John Walker, born probably in 1665. Not listed in Ipswich birth records that have been preserved, but identified in deeds by his father. Married Lydia Coburn (1666) about 1685. Lived at Ipswich, then at Chelmsford (Dracut), Mass., and late in life at Newington, near Portsmouth, N. H.

Sarah Walker, born 29 November, 1666, and seems never to have married.

Richard Walker, born 6 February, 1674, and married Elizabeth ———, and soon thereafter in February, 1697, when he was 23 years old, he was with a group of six Ipswich families that joined the Dorchester colony in South Carolina. He had returned to Ipswich by 1708 and died there about that time. Widow Elizabeth married a neighbor, Edmund Potter, in 1711, and after the death of Potter, in 1735, Elizabeth became the wife of John Brown, also of the Chebacco community of Ipswich.

Ruth Walker, born about 1677. She received a bequest in 1693 from her grandfather, William Story.

Joseph Walker, born 29 December, 1679, married Martha Greenough 17 November, 1724, and died 10 February, 1739. Joseph lived in the Chebacco neighborhood, then known as Hamlet, but now a part of the town of Hamilton.

Richard Walker, of Ipswich, and his wife, Sarah Story, lived to a ripe old age on their farm, known as Walker's Island. His deeds, referred to above, indicate that there were but three sons, as just mentioned. Joseph had not married by the time both his parents passed on.

JOHN WALKER (1640-1711) is generally referred to as John, of Charlestown, Mass., where he lived most of his mature life. Like his brother, Richard, of Ipswich, he was born at Lynn, by the Saugus River, but is supposed to have spent his boyhood in Reading, Mass., and at some later time resided at Woburn. He was a bricklayer by trade and married, first, Anna Leger (1630-1672) and, second, on 1 August, 1672—six months after the death of his first wife—Hannah Mirick (1648-1715), whose father came from Bristol, England, in 1636 but was a native of Wales.

John, of Charlestown, fought against the Indians in 1676. He belonged to the First Church in Charlestown, where his children were baptized and where his daughter, Mary, was married. His youngest son, Joseph (1691-1711), was also a soldier and died in the army, unmarried. The names of his married sons and of his daughters follow, the first three having been by Anna Leger, sometimes spelled Leager:

John Walker, known as John, of Newington, N. H., was baptized at Charlestown, 13 May, 1667; married Elizabeth ——— and moved to Newington, N. H., before 1690. He was styled a "glover" in a probate record of 1716. While at Newington he was elected sheriff; had a seat in the North Church at Portsmouth in 1693, and was a taxpayer of Portsmouth, whither he had apparently moved in the meantime, by 1722. This John, of Newington, and his first cousin, John of Chelmsford, son of Richard of Ipswich, were ancestors of many early Walkers in New Hampshire and in southwestern Maine. William Walker, of Portsmouth, son of John, of Newington, was grandfather of John Fabyan Parrott (1767-1836), United States Senator from New Hampshire from 1819 to 1825. Capt. Robert P. Parrott (1804-1877), U. S. Army, inventor and manufacturer of the Parrott gun, notable in ordnance during the Civil War, was the Senator's son.

Richard Walker, born 4 January, 1668, of whom no other record is known.

Samuel Walker, born 12 February, 1670, of whom there seems to be no other record extant.

Mary Walker, born in 1673 and married Edward Larkin. She was the oldest of Hannah Mirick's children.

Anna Walker, baptized 16 April, 1676, and married a Moore.

Lydia Walker, baptized 6 June, 1680, and married Jury Barker 24 October, 1709.

Benjamin Walker, baptized 7 August, 1681. This given name was used about that time also among descendants of Samuel Walker, of Woburn.

Hopestill Walker, born about 1685; married John Sargent, Jr., 25 August, 1710, as his second wife. They moved to Mansfield, Conn. Hopestill Walker was named after her Welsh grandmother.

Rebecca Walker, born 5 December, 1687. There is no record of her marriage.

SHUBAEL WALKER (1641-1689), a half brother of Richard, of Ipswich, and John, of Charlestown, whose unusual given name, which was used in the Talmadge family in England, supports a suggestion that Capt. Richard Walker married sisters—Jane and then Sarah. He was born at Lynn, lived to manhood at Reading, and a few years after his marriage 29 May, 1666, to Patience Jewett went to Bradford, Mass. He had a considerable career there, held town offices, was captain of the Train Band and—like his father and his uncles, William and Samuel Walker—was a surveyor. Captain Shubael owned considerable land. Shortly before his death he moved to Swampscott Farms, where, it appears likely, his father and mother and his two married sisters also resided. His father, it will be recalled, referred to him affectionately in a deed, dated in 1679. Captain Shubael's children were:

Richard Walker, born 8 June, 1667, at Reading. He and his wife, Sarah, lived at Newbury, Mass.

Mary Walker, born 30 October, 1669, at Reading. She is probably the Mary Walker who married John Ayers, of Boston, in 1690.

Hannah Walker, born 4 March, 1671, at Bradford, and 7 March, 1694, married Capt. Jonathan Bailey, of Rowley. Her twin sister, Tabitha, died when 19 years old.

Nathaniel Walker, born 15 October, 1675, and named after his uncle, then in Virginia. He married Rebecca Hazeltine early in 1701.

Jane Walker, born in 1677 and, it may be assumed, named for

her grandmother, Jane Talmadge Walker, first wife of Captain Richard. She married Jonathan Greeley 21 March, 1698, in Salisbury, Mass.

Sarah Walker, born 2 July, 1680, and named, perhaps, for Sarah, the second wife of Captain Richard. She married Joseph Pierson.

All descendants of Walker name from Captain Richard are from his three sons, already mentioned—Richard, of Ipswich; John of Charlestown; and Captain Shubael. These three brothers, however, had several first cousins out of the families of George, of Portsmouth; Samuel, of Woburn; and William, of Eastham. But in continuance of the roster of Captain Richard's children, one from the rooftree by the Saugus, and three from his newer home at Reading, there also were:

OBEDIAH WALKER (1643-1675), whose career has been detailed considerably in preceding pages with the story of his father. Obediah was born at Lynn shortly before his parents moved from there. In the King's Creek letter, it will be recalled, his brother, Nathaniel Walker, addressed him as "merchant in Boston." He married Sarah Haugh, daughter of Rev. Samuel Haugh, who was ordained as pastor of Reading Church in 1650. Obediah had a son, Samuel Walker, born in 1672, but as his will was probated 19 December, 1693, he evidently died when about 21 years old and unmarried. He was but 3 years old when his father died and, as a lad, was apprenticed to John Baker, a brazier. Sarah Walker, his widowed mother, soon married Ephraim Savage, a wealthy Boston man, who was active in conserving his new wife's land holdings, which appear to have been quite extensive. Her father, Rev. Samuel Haugh, was a large property holder and she inherited from him. The probate of Obediah Walker's estate at Boston—where he had lived about 10 years—showed an inventory of £950 on 30 October, 1677. His house and land in Boston were valued at £260.

NATHANIEL WALKER (1645-1683), born at Reading, Mass., where he lived till his early 20's in a household which by that time still probably included his two older brothers, as well as two younger sisters. The clues to his life history are largely supplied by his father's deed of 1679 and by Nathaniel's own remarkable will that was drawn in Virginia. In this will he mentioned his two brothers, Shubael and Obediah, but did not mention his sisters or his two older half brothers. There appears to be no direct record anywhere, as far as known, of his marriage, but there is definite evidence that his wife was the daughter of William Dyer—some-time secretary of the Rhode Island Council—and of Mary Dyer, who was executed as a Quakeress 1 June, 1660, on Boston Common. Nathaniel's marriage was probably after

1666 and his wife presumably died while a young woman. He made a bequest in his Virginia will to Capt. William Dyer as his brother-in-law, this William having been a son of the first-named William Dyer.

From beginning to end of the several pages of this will, Nathaniel Walker did not mention members of his own family other than his father and two brothers, seemingly proving that he died a widower and childless. Nathaniel knew his brother, Obediah, was dead but felt uncertain whether his father, Captain Richard, still lived.

This will was a very graphic document. To Mrs. Frances Watterson, his "loving friend," Nathaniel bequeathed his two servants, "for the full time they have to serve," as well as his "greate Bay horse, called Dragon," with "all my cattle Runnings upon the Plantacon, wch John Wilberry now lives upon both male and female with all their future increase forever." To Mrs. Watterson also went his two chests, one "Truncke," his "Downe bed," two bolsters and one pillow with "Rugg and blankets" and "all my Bookes (Excepting the greate bible)," all of which were at the house of John Daniell. His "Scemiter" was bequeathed to Col. William Kendall. Nathaniel had probably used it when he was commanding John Stratton's shallop, in 1676, under orders from General Berkley and in the cause of the King during Bacon's Rebellion, and was cast away in Warrick's Creek Bay in the course of a storm. All residue of his estate Nathaniel left to his "honored father" in Massachusetts, if living; otherwise to William Dyer.

TABITHA WALKER, born 19 March, 1647, at Reading (Wakefield); married 11 March, 1662, Daniel King, Jr. (1636-1695). Daniel King, Sr. (1602-1672), the father, was an early Lynn settler, who purchased 400 acres of John Humfrey's Swampscott land and went there to reside. Previously, in 1645, he bought 25 acres on Sagamore Hill. He and Capt. Richard Walker were long-time friends. Early Lynn records show that Daniel, Jr., and Tabitha King had the following children:

Richard King, born 1 March, 1667, and probably settled at Berwick, Me., before 1694.
Tabitha King, born 6 January, 1669.
John King, born 4 September, 1670.
Sarah King, born 11 April, 1672.
Elizabeth King, born 19 March, 1673/4.

ELIZABETH WALKER, born about 1648 at Reading (Wakefield); married Capt. Ralph King (1639-1689) 2 March, 1663, by whom she had seven children. Ralph—a brother of Daniel, Jr.—was an influential townsman. He was elected one of the "Seven Prudential Men" with his father-in-law, Capt. Richard Walker, and in 1679

was named lieutenant of the Train Band, of which his father-in-law was captain. When Ralph King died in 1689 he was referred to as having been a "man of prominence and usefulness." He left a considerable estate for his time, appraised at £2,365 and 4s. His widow, 40 years of age, is said to have married John Lewis as her second husband. He, too, was one of Lynn's outstanding men. His local prestige was emphasized by his having been proprietor of the Anchor Tavern, where the redoubtable Thomas Marshall had presided. Hannah, first wife of Lewis, was a daughter of Marshall. The children of Ralph and Elizabeth King were:

Elizabeth King, born 23 November, 1664.
Unnamed—born 18 August, 1666.
Daniel King, born 1 October, 1669.
Sarah King, born 25 November, 1671.
Richard King, born 3 May, 1677.
Mary King, born 28 July, 1679.
Tabitha King, born (about) 28 March, 1682.

The above lists emphasize the affectionate relations between these two King-Walker families of Lynn by the similar names bestowed upon the children. Each of the two had a son, Richard King, and daughters Elizabeth, Tabitha, and Sarah—favorite Walker family names.

Colonial names, linked by marriage with Capt. Richard Walker, his sons and grandsons—and with his brothers and their progeny—troop into the picture in long array. Through the three first American generations—which carried this Walker life stream beyond 1700—the category of those allied to the Richard Walkers by marriage included the Talmadge, Story, Coburn, and Greenough; Leger and Mirick; Jewett and Hazeltine; the Haugh and Dyer families. On the distaff side were Walker daughters who married into the King family; the Larkin, Moore, Barker, and Sargent families; the Ayers, Bailey, Greeley, and Pierson families. Akin to the stock of Captain Richard's brothers were the Moses, Philbrook, and Brookings families; the Roberts, Reed, Carter, Wyman, Baldwin, Leppingwell, Pierce, Heywood, Bruce and Cook families; and the Snow family.

Much as a diary of particular achievements by Captain Richard's descendants might quicken reading interest, only a few have been mentioned and in an incidental way. Anything more would involve a monumental search beyond the scope of this little volume. The men and women of Captain Richard's blood have given a good account of themselves down through the ages, have gained positions of leadership and earned rewards in the higher brackets of business and the professions. Two Walker members of a Harvard College class some years ago—belonging to widely separated families—were descendants,

one of Captain Richard, the other of his brother Samuel. One of these afterward resided near a Walker neighbor, of like ancestry, who was identified with prominent social and financial circles at Washington. In the same city—far from the ancestral homesteads in New England—was another descendant of Samuel, who had an active career there as an attorney. Attributes of character and ability prevail among these now far-flung descendants of the great old Puritan founder of this Walker clan.

A few hours' pilgrimage easily covers the scene of much of his life's activities and brings back in some measure the environment of his career. Starting at Salem—where he landed after a 60 days voyage from London—the way is on to Lynn and the west bank of the Saugus. There he started his home and family with Jane Talmadge. On this ground one can contemplate his disappointment when the iron works were built at his front door. Grief over his young wife's death gradually yielded to interest in a new home a few miles up the Saugus River. There, in 1644, the General Court incorporated "Lynn Village," 4 miles square.

The adjacent hills are differently crowned these days than when they looked down upon the early Puritans. But there is the same horizon over the broad Atlantic; the same circuitous channel up the Saugus to Lake Quannapowitt and Cowdrey's Hill. One can readily picture the many boat trips up the river with the rising tide and down again when the waters were ebbing; hearty welcomes from wife and children when work was finished; silent appreciation for the scenic glories of that beautiful region.

Subsequent years of residence at Boston's North End—only a few miles away—active associations with Sir Thomas Temple during a turbulent period; the closing decade at Lynn with continued occupation at private and public affairs, could hardly have erased memories of Wakefield where his business grew to be prosperous and his children by two marriages became men and women.

Pursuits that took him far afield oftener than surviving records indicate; voyages eastward to Acadia; frequent journeys from Lynn and Reading as a Deputy to the General Court; duties at Lynn, Reading, Charlestown, and elsewhere as a surveyor; family visits with brother William, of Eastham on the Cape; with cousins at Rehoboth and Taunton near there; with brother Samuel at Woburn; with married sons and daughters at Boston, Bradford, Ipswich, Charlestown, and Lynn—these and very much more, modern-day descendants may visualize on such a pilgrimage.

To see objects with which Captain Richard must have been familiar; to traverse places where he and one or two Walker generations after him went their several ways, heighten comprehension of the long and unusual American family line that he founded.

LIST OF AUTHORITIES CONSULTED

Boston Town Records.
Suffolk Deeds and Probate Records.
Old Colony Records.
Mather's Diary, Massachusetts Historical Society.
Boston Transcript Genealogical Files.
History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.
Hotten's Original List of Emigrants.
Memoir of John Endecott.
New England Historic Genealogical Society Records.
Lynn Historical Society Register.
History of Lynn, by Lewis and Newhall.
Hurd's History of Essex County.
Essex Quarterly Court Files.
Essex Deeds, Probate Records and Court Records.
Salem Records, Essex Institute.
Sketches of Salem, by Osgood and Batchelder.
Reading Town Records.
History of Reading, by Hon. Lilley Eaton.
Woburn Town Records.
Middlesex Deeds and Probate Records.
Drake's Middlesex County.
Ipswich Historical Society Papers.
Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, by Waters.
Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, by Hammatt.
Chelmsford Vital Statistics.
The Talmadge Genealogy, by Arthur W. Talmadge.
Genealogies of Charlestown, by Wyman.
Descendants of Samuel Walker, by E. W. Foster.
Story of My Ancestors (MS), by E. W. Sawyer (Me. Hist. Soc.).
Samuel Walker and Some Descendants, by Loring and Cutter.
Memorial of Walkers in Old Plymouth Colony, by J. B. R. Walker.
Pope's Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire.
Provincial Papers of New Hampshire.
Dover (N. H.) Historical Records.
North Parish Church Records (Portsmouth).
York County (Me.) Deeds.
History of Castine, by G. A. Wheeler.

SNAPSHOT OF WALKER FAMILY GROUP—THREE GENERATIONS—TAKEN AT WASHINGTON, D. C., IN ERNEST G. WALKER'S GARDEN, DURING EARLY 1920's

(Left) Stillman A. Walker (1846-1926), of Embden, Me. His oldest son, Ernest G. Walker, of Washington, D. C., Ernest's son, Mannix Walker, of Washington, D. C.

(Left) Mrs. Stillman A. Walker (second wife). Misses Esther and Marjorie, daughters of Charles S. Walker, of Embden, Stillman's other son.

Part II

CAPTAIN SOLOMON WALKER OF BERWICK AND MONTSWEAG HILL IN WOOLWICH, MAINE

A Patriot of the Revolution and His Spreading Family Tree of Walker-Coburns

In

Maine and New Hampshire

Pioneers from the Chelmsford (Dracut), Massachusetts, Frontier

GEOGRAPHICAL

BATH, a city on the west bank of the Kennebec River, is immediately across from the town of Woolwich. It is 39 miles northeast of Portland, Me.

WISCASSET, a village, borders the Sheepscot River, which is about 1 mile wide and almost an arm of the Atlantic at this point. It is 10 miles northeast of Bath and 49 miles from Portland.

MONTSWEAG STREAM, now called Montsweag Brook, rises in the north part of Wiscasset, well up toward Alna and near Gardiner Pond, and flows about 9 miles to Montsweag Bay. For about 5 miles at the lower end, it forms the boundary between the towns of Woolwich and Wiscasset.

MONTSWEAG HILL, close by the stream, or brook, is 200 feet above sea level. In a direct line it is about 3 miles from Wiscasset village. By the road, which runs 1 mile southward and then northeast to Wiscasset, the Hill is about 6 miles from the village.

SHEEPSCOT RIVER rises considerably north in Vassalboro, but between Wiscasset and Edgecombe—near where the mastship was captured and recaptured—is very broad. The river narrows considerably along much of its 15-mile course from there to Sheepscot Bay, which is on the ocean.

WOOLWICH, a town named after Woolwich in England, is thus bounded on the east by Montsweag Stream; on the west by the Kennebec. Until 1716, which was quite 30 years before Walker settlers were preparing to come from Berwick, Woolwich, with the present towns of Arrowsic, Bath and Phippsburg, was part of GEORGETOWN, which now comprises only Parker's Island, as it was formerly called, directly south of Woolwich.

BERWICK is in the extreme southwest corner of Maine and was originally part of Kittery. The Walker settlements there were chiefly in what are now the towns of South Berwick and Berwick. The town of Wells adjoins North Berwick on the east and Arundel (now Kennebunkport) was a few miles up the coast toward Portland, but adjacent to Wells.

Chapter I

THEIR STAR WAS EASTWARD

A YOUTHFUL VETERAN of the siege of Louisburg, Scotchman and Puritan alike in his antecedents, was toiling up the hill westward of Montsweag Stream in the present town of Woolwich, Me., along in 1749, possibly 1750—almost two hundred years ago. It was in the early springtime, but while winter roads were yet open and colonists could pass over firmly frozen waterways, like the Androscoggin and the Kennebec, with their laden trains. He had come with a rude outfit of cutlery and firearms, furniture, kitchen utensils, a cow, one yoke of oxen, and so on to a supply of seeds for planting and implements for farming. Earnings in the great pine forests of Berwick on the Newichawannock—now the Great Works River—had probably helped him in getting these worldly goods together. His family treasures were a brave young wife, Miriam, only a few years from England, and three sons, the oldest of whom was a lad of seven.

As distances and difficulties of travel were measured then, this family was far from home. During something like a fortnight they had plodded one hundred miles from Berwick—through Wells, Arundel (Kennebunkport), Portland and Bath. At intervals along the way they had halted to visit kinsmen and former neighbors, who, too, had departed haunts near the Piscataqua to seek land eastward while the star of empire in those pioneer days was shining clearly and steadily from that quarter.

At the journey's end by Montsweag Stream was a handful of one-time Berwick neighbors who had preceded them and would now help another settler, with all the cordiality of the frontier, to build his home and plant his crops at Woolwich, then called Nequasset. So, on the hill, about an hundred paces from Montsweag Stream, stakes were promptly driven down. Negotiations for a tract of 100 acres had already begun with the proprietors. The cellar of this eighteenth century domicile is still visible, bordered by a Tolman sweet apple tree of later years. It is about a mile, rather northeast, from the Bath-Wiscasset highway of today. The inspiring outlook over a near-by area of tragic combat with red men and of patriotic incidents of the Revolutionary War is rimmed by the beautiful harbor of Pownalboro (Wiscasset) and its roadstead to the broad Atlantic.

This Scotch and English pioneer was Solomon Walker (bp. 1722-1789). He was then about twenty-eight years old and had been

accustomed during all that short term of life to settler hardships. Before thirty years more had passed over Woolwich, as gateway town to the Upper Kennebec, he had become a young patriarch in the community. His eleven sons and daughters by that time were well on the way to establishing families of their own, residing near the paternal homestead and sawmill. He had enriched himself somewhat in lands. His martial spirit and familiarity with Indian warfare—as well as military service against the French—fitted him to become a foremost Woolwich leader in the Revolution.

There was prompt recognition of this leadership. His name was first on a petition, dated 25 May, 1776, the original of which, in his own handwriting, still exists, "to equip ourselves in order to Receive our Enemies" by organizing a military company, "The Gentlemen field officers of the county of Lincoln," to whom it was addressed, gave their assent early the following autumn. The new organization was formed as the East Woolwich, or Eleventh, Company of the First Lincoln County Regiment, 17 September, 1776, with Solomon Walker as captain. The names of five of his sons were on the original petition. Early and late all five joined up for service in the Revolutionary cause, as did a sixth and younger son. Two of them had long enlistments in the Continental Army.

He led his East Woolwich Company in several campaigns afield—from duty on the Sheepscot River to warfare along the eastern coast. Under his command were the able-bodied men of the Gray and Grant families, into which his sisters had married, and many Woolwich neighbors. The most picturesque of his war achievements was a one-day campaign 10 September, 1777, when he recaptured a state mastship from the British on Sheepscot Bay and held it till reinforcements came. His hastily summoned company numbered eighteen men, Solomon Walker, Jr., sergeant. During 1777, 1778 and 1779 he was one of the Woolwich Committee of Correspondence for Inspection and Safety.

There were purely civic activities to his credit. He joined in 1752 to urge organization of the new county of Lincoln. Settlers believed they could thus better obtain adjustment of troublesome land claims. His name and that of Capt. Elijah Grant—his first cousin and brother-in-law and captain of another Woolwich militia company—were first on a petition in 1754 for the incorporation of Woolwich as a town. The General Court disregarded it but approved a second petition that was presented in 1759. Capt. Solomon Walker's name was one of the first on that document. He accepted town office from the first year of the incorporation of Woolwich, serving as field driver, constable, highway surveyor, culler of staves, surveyor of lumber, and in 1776 and 1777—at the height of war activities in Woolwich—as one of the selectmen.

He was an only son, as far as any records show, of Andrew Walker (1691-1765) and of Mary Grant of Berwick, and was baptized at the

AT WOOLWICH TODAY. (Top) LOOKING EAST FROM HOUSE SITE OF CAPT. SOLOMON WALKER, FATHER OF MOST SOMERSET COUNTY, ME., WALKERS. MONTSWEAG STREAM. HIS TOLMAN SWEET APPLE TREE. (Bottom) SITE OF HIS GARDEN.

First Church of Berwick 19 July, 1722. It was an older sister, Sarah, baptized 3 April, 1720, who married Capt. Elijah Grant. There were two younger sisters: Mary, baptized 24 March, 1728, who married Daniel Gray, of Berwick, later of Woolwich; and Abigail, baptized 21 December, 1740—apparently as an adult. Solomon's family line in America dated back to the arrival of Capt. Richard Walker at Salem, Mass., in 1629, and his settlement at Saugus (Lynn) in 1630. In this Walker line sons were generally in a large ratio. Solomon's numerous sons, with families of many males, soon multiplied the Walker name several fold. His grandsons were a score; his great grandsons nearly fifty. On the distaff side the count as to married daughters, although less, was large. Accordingly the spreading branches of Capt. Solomon Walker's family tree, through four and more successive generations to the present, figure into thousands of descendants.

His progress of about 100 miles through the wilderness to Montsweag hilltop was longer and, perhaps, more venturesome than made by any of his progenitors since the Walker emigrant and family founder in America crossed the sea. After Capt. Richard Walker settled at Lynn (and by 1644 in near-by Reading, now Wakefield village) the advance from frontier to frontier was only a few miles for each generation. Richard Walker, Jr., at Ipswich, was only a short day's horseback ride from Reading. Similarly John Walker, of Chelmsford, son of Richard, Jr., settled by the Merrimack, hardly the distance of a smoke signal from Ipswich. When four sons and two daughters of John Walker of Chelmsford—Andrew Walker, father of Solomon, among them—pressed on several years ahead of him to Newington, N. H., and Berwick, Me., they had about forty miles through southern New Hampshire to traverse.

The Piscataqua and fertile river valleys beyond were not altogether strange country to these young Walkers. They knew their grandfathers had penetrated thither and had heard oft-told tales of visits and ventures in Maine. Captain Richard of Lynn had traded along the Maine coast as early, probably, as the 1640's and voyaged between Boston and Nova Scotia. Edward Nailor—associated with Captain Richard in the Maine fur trade—and the Captain's son, Obediah Walker (1643-1675), became owners shortly before Obediah's death of 1,000 acres, west of the Kennebec River but adjacent to Woolwich. Richard Walker, of "Walker's Island," Ipswich, and thirty-six fellow townsmen purchased in 1688 of Harlackenden Symonds, Richard's neighbor, as shown by a deed executed at Boston, a tract called Coxhall (Lyman, Me.), six miles long by four miles wide, and eight miles northeast of Berwick. Richard traveled thither in October, 1693, insisting upon a turf and twig delivery of his purchase.

Such speculations as these in eastern lands were of great interest

to the Puritans in Massachusetts from the very beginning of the colony and undoubtedly—along with prospects of employment at the fishing stations and big sawmills in the Piscataqua region—helped lure the early Walker emigrants. And while restless Puritan settlers, some of Capt. Richard Walker's kinsmen among them, helped people towns to the southward of Lynn, there was a slower but nevertheless steady procession of settlers to the less Puritan localities of Maine and New Hampshire. The many atrocities of King Philip's war and the hardly less cruel French depredations there retarded but did not altogether prevent the quest for land and the establishment of new homesteads.

First, probably, of the particular Walker clan to which Captain Solomon belonged, to start northward from settlements around Boston was George Walker, supposed to have been Captain Richard's older brother. He was one of at least three closely related Walker families to pioneer in that direction, especially to Newington, Portsmouth, Kittery and Berwick. In the course of fifty years or more these Walker kinsmen were a considerable group of rugged frontiersmen. They were the forefathers of a large part—but by no means all—of the Maine and New Hampshire Walkers.

George Walker appears to have gone from Reading (Wakefield), Mass., to Portsmouth, N. H., in 1647. His son, Joseph, shared in the first division of Portsmouth land and had an interest in a large tract on Casco Bay. This family, which included Joseph's brother, William Walker, was long and prominently well-to-do in Portsmouth. Capt. Richard Walker's grandson, Richard King, born in 1667 of Daniel King, Jr. (1636-1695), and Tabitha Walker (1647-. . . .), of Lynn, appears to have been a settler in 1694 at Berwick, across the Piscataqua.

Two of Captain Richard's grandsons by his first wife, Jane Talmadge, faced their destinies in the same new country. The earlier arrival of the two was John Walker (1667-1723), son of John (1640-1711), of Charlestown, Mass. John Walker of Newington, as he has been designated, was there before 1690, held the office of sheriff and had a seat in the North Parish Church at Portsmouth in 1693, which was probably some years before he moved there from Newington. This John had numerous capable offspring and founders of early towns. His son, Joshua Walker (1700-1767), had land at Arundel in 1728. Another son, John of Kittery (1692-1743), bought land at Kittery Point, called "Walker's Field" as late as 1845. William Walker (1695-1779), also son of Newington John, was a shipwright, who worked in the Kittery and Portsmouth yards. He was grandfather of United States Senator John F. Parrott (1767-1836), of New Hampshire. Parrott's son, Capt. Robert P. Parrott, was inventor of the Parrott gun, used extensively during the Civil War. Elizabeth Walker (1698-. . . .), John of Newington's daughter, married Tobias Lear, a sea captain, whose descendant of the same name, but not of Walker blood,

became secretary to George Washington. (Some authorities hold this Elizabeth Walker was a distant cousin of the George Walker line.)

John Walker (1667-1723) of Newington had a first cousin—John Walker (1665-. . . .) of Chelmsford, Mass. (now Dracut), son of Richard of Ipswich and Sarah Story—who likewise migrated to Newington. These two John Walkers, their children and grandchildren, became a large and affectionate Walker group with which Capt. Solomon Walker and parents were more or less identified. They and their relatives touched elbows in the joys and sorrows of those early times. With them were William Walker (1695-1779), brother of John of Kittery; Joshua of Arundel, as above; their sisters, Anna (Mrs. Moses Furber) and Elizabeth (Mrs. Tobias Lear) of Portsmouth; Edward Walker (1688-. . . .), son of John of Chelmsford, with brothers, sons and grandsons at Newington and Berwick, all with a common ground of kinship in Charlestown, Ipswich and Chelmsford. Many years elapsed before the delightful ties of frontier kinship among these Walkers were entirely dissolved as the interests of those participating expanded and the horizon of human lives was widened.

John Walker of Chelmsford had an exceptional role. Born about 1665, he was more than twenty when his grandfather, Richard of Lynn, passed on. Present at Newington in 1723, a year after his grandson, Solomon, was baptized, John's life thus spanned personal contacts with five generations. In that age, when grandsires and parents, uncles, aunts and cousins were of dominant fireside interest, John of Chelmsford had heard the Walker family epic told and retold. In good time he himself recited the story with up-to-date additions, that included the vicissitudes of Walker kin migrating from Massachusetts Bay northward. The date of John's death remains unknown, but Capt. Solomon Walker probably had a personal remembrance of him and repeated the more thrilling chapters of Grandsire's lore on Montsweag hilltop.

It is a matter of record that John of Chelmsford raised a large family of his own and also cared tenderly for his parents (Richard of Ipswich and Sarah Story) for many years into their old age. He also had a considerable career otherwise before he followed his grown-up children to Newington and Berwick. Remote as John and his father, Richard, were from Woolwich days a brief chronicle about them and their families belongs appropriately to the story of Capt. Solomon Walker. The data about them is authoritative, including two ancient deeds in the Essex County files. These deeds cover in particular detail transfers that Richard of Ipswich made of his homestead and other property when the sun of his long day was near the western horizon. The deeds establish, among other things, much about the identity of two of his sons, and particularly son John's filial devotion.

Richard (1637-1721) married Sarah Story, daughter of William and Sarah (Foster) Story, 29 October, 1661, at Ipswich. They lived

in the Chebacco, or Argilla, part of that settlement, peopled then by numerous families of old English names. One neighbor was Rev. William Hubbard (1626-1704), Ipswich minister, an early graduate of Harvard College and an historical writer of great authority about the Massachusetts Bay Colony and about New Hampshire. Richard Walker, in acquiring several parcels of land, made two purchases from the Ipswich minister. The Brown, Foster, Potter and Symonds families were neighbors, also, in this Argilla region, north of Hamilton and east of Ipswich village. The records show that Richard and Sarah Walker had the five following children:

HANNAH WALKER, born 10 September, 1663. There is no later mention of her.

JOHN WALKER, born about 1665, and identified by his father's two deeds and by a deed of 1723 after he had moved to Newington, N. H. He married Lydia Coburn, born 20 August, 1666, youngest daughter of Edward Coburn (1618-1712?), who lived at Ipswich and later founded the town of Dracut, on the Merrimack.

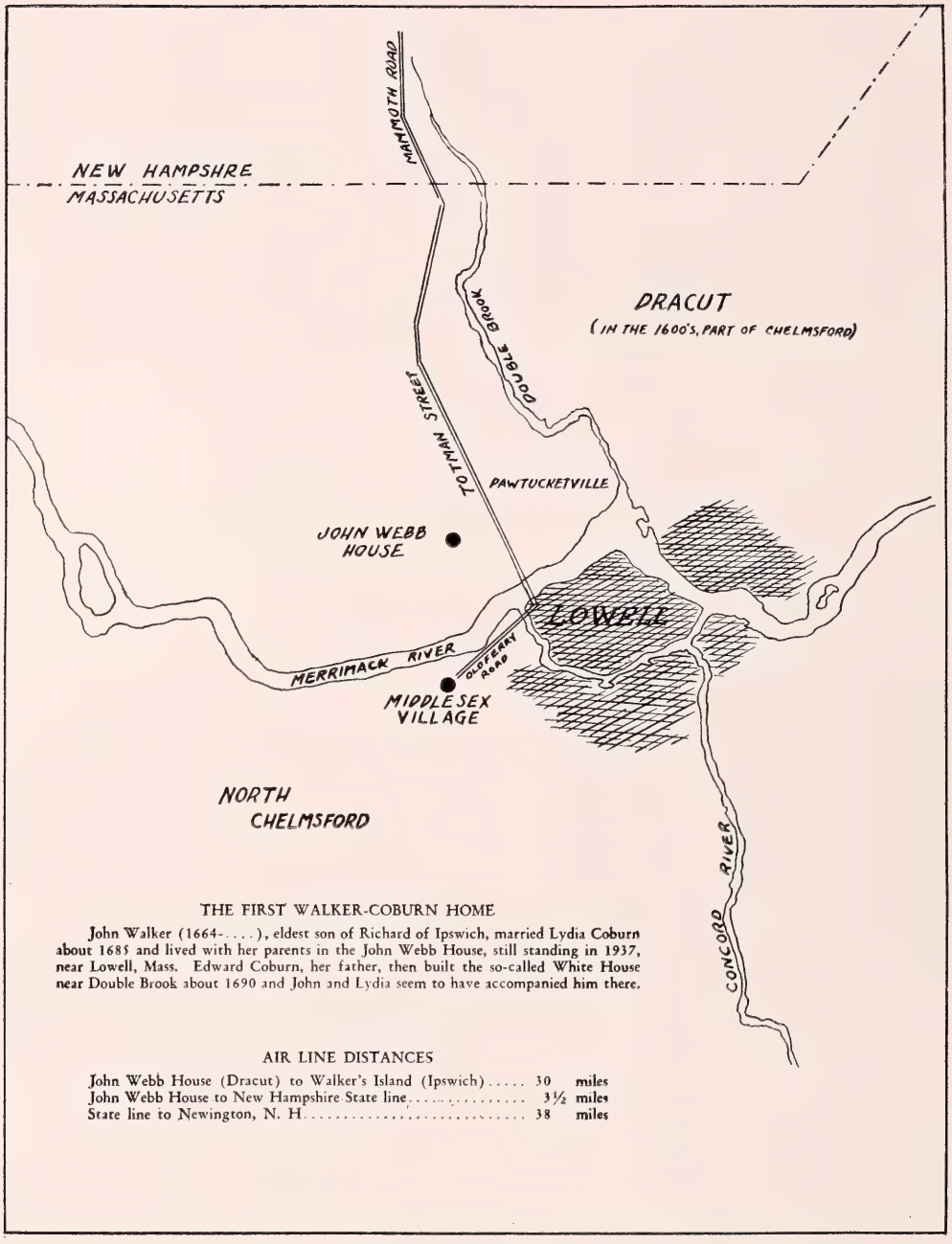
SARAH WALKER, born 29 November, 1666, which is the only record of her.

RICHARD WALKER, born 6 February, 1674, and died about 1708. He and his wife joined a pioneer party of six Ipswich families during February, 1697, to Dorchester, S. C., soon after their marriage, but seem to have returned after two or three years.

JOSEPH WALKER, born 29 December, 1679, married Martha Greenough 17 November, 1724; made his home in Hamlet Parish, Ipswich (now the town of Hamilton, Mass.), and died 10 February, 1739.

John of Chelmsford, grandfather of Capt. Solomon Walker and of numerous other early eighteenth century Walkers in Maine, lived at Ipswich, perhaps, for a while after his marriage to Lydia Coburn. His wife's father, Edward Coburn (sometimes spelled Colburn), who had arrived at Boston 30 October, 1635, was farmer for Nathaniel Saltonstall on 800 acres at New Meadows, Ipswich, but 30 September, 1668, purchased a 1,600-acre tract on the Merrimack River in Dracut, but then known as Chelmsford, agreeing to pay £1,300 for this land—"two-thirds in wheat, malt and peas and one-third in beef, pork and Indian corn." Coburn became known as the founder of Dracut.

Sometimes called Corporal Edward Coburn, he was a veteran of King Philip's War, took an active part as a frontier militiaman and raised a large family, all except two being sons. He had been at



Dracut, or Chelmsford, more than ten years before his daughter, Lydia, married John Walker. Meanwhile Edward and his family were working out the obligation he had incurred for his big farm. After an Indian attack upon Chelmsford 25 February, 1676, he established a garrison house and "continued in charge and pay till 17 November, 1692, perhaps till later." This garrison house was on what is now "Varnum Avenue, nearly opposite Totman Road," and the structure

is still standing. One historian says that Edward Coburn "with his seven sons and his sons-in-law" was able to maintain himself there. As Edward had but one other daughter than Lydia Walker, it would appear that John Walker was one of the Coburn sons-in-law who helped till the virgin acres in Dracut and shared in defending the garrison house when Indian alarms were sounded. During the Indian wars there were nineteen garrisons at Chelmsford. It is of record that 16 March, 1692, John Walker was assigned to the last of these. This was probably the Edward Coburn garrison house, after his father-in-law had relinquished command.

This Garrison House—long called the John Webb house—is in

JOHN WEBB HOUSE AT DRACUT, MASS., BUILT BEFORE 1665, USED AT TIMES AS AN INDIAN GARRISON AND TAVERN, AND STILL STANDING. HOME OF EDWARD COBURN TILL ABOUT 1691, WHERE HIS GRANDSONS, EDWARD (1688-. . .) AND ANDREW (1691-1765) WALKER WERE PROBABLY BORN.

Dracut, Mass., near Lowell. Edward Coburn was able to buy it in 1671, because of a "famous accident" in Boston Harbor, where Webb, the builder, was drowned while catching a whale. The older children of John Walker presumably were born within its walls. This would include Edward (1688-. . . .) and probably Andrew (1691-1765), father of Capt. Solomon Walker.

About the time of Andrew Walker's birth, his grandfather Coburn relinquished the Garrison House to a son and built the so-called White House, near by, where "Second Brook" emerges from Pawtucketville woods. With numerous grandchildren he went there to reside. For a decade and more thereafter the John Walker brood continued as a

part of the Coburn household. One may picture their joyous activities over the hills and around the little lakes of the region that the Lowell Water Board has planted with pines in recent years. A score of Coburn first cousins must have romped there with these John Walker youngsters.

There is a town entry that in the three years, previous to 1692, John Walker was paid 10 shillings for killing wolves and that 21 years later, in 1713, he was granted a license to keep a public house of entertainment at Ipswich. The previous year of 1712, John and his father, Richard Walker, joined in a petition at Ipswich, which indicated that John had then moved back from Chelmsford. John was then about 48 years of age and father of a family of nine children.

Meanwhile Richard and Sarah Walker, John's parents, were living on "Walker's Island" in Chebacco (or Argilla, some two miles down the road from Ipswich toward Chebacco Pond), incapacitated by illness and old age. They were concerned that some one of their children—apparently consisting then of three sons—should come to the old homestead and care for them. As Richard, Jr., now returned from South Carolina, was willing to reside there, Richard and Sarah executed a deed 4 June, 1701, conveying to him and his wife, Elizabeth, during their natural lives several parcels of land, including the farm on "Walker's Island," now in 1936 owned by Miss Rhoda Kinsman. This conveyance was made "for and in consideration of ye natural affection which I have and do bear unto my son Richard Walker, Jr., of Ipswich, yeoman." The recitation in the deed mentioned also that the conveyance was "in consideration of his good behavior toward myself and his mother in our old age and in consideration that he will and hath obliged himself further to provide for us during our natural lives." If Richard, Jr., died without heirs the several acreages, conveyed by the deed, were to pass to John Walker, of Chelmsford.

The early death of Richard, Jr., about the year 1708, and the kindly attention that John of Chelmsford bestowed upon his parents for twelve years thereafter—while his own sons and daughters were growing up—are pictured in another deed, dated 1 July, 1720, when Richard, of Ipswich, was eighty-odd years old and Sarah Story was seventy-nine. The aged man's lament and the concern of himself and mate are voiced in this instrument. After reciting the conveyance to Richard, Jr., and the purpose of it, the deed continues:

> "Being sensible of ye decease of nature and old age coming upon us and need of help to support us in our old age, which was the cause of the conveyance, and upon further consideration of the great sickness which happened to us immediately after the death of our son (Richard) aforementioned and there none appearing to take care of us in our distressed condition,

except my eldest son, John Walker, and being still from time to time exposed to want and by him, my eldest son, relieved for the space of about twelve years and still standing in more and more need of help for our releaf, and not being able to labor for our releaf (we) do for the reasons herein mentioned convey half the dwelling house, barn, orchard, upland, land, meadow, swamp land, marsh, about 50 acres in the homestead, half the land and meadow upon Mile brook, and Mr. Brown's meadow, half the land in Chebacco marshes purchased of Mr. Reynald (Reginald) Foster to my said son, John Walker, doing and performing half of all the duties hereafter expressed, viz. half of all that cost and charge that shall be needful for the support of myself and my wife during our natural lives both in sickness and in health."

The life story that octogenarian Richard Walker detailed to the conveyancer regarding himself and wife and their affairs can be readily visualized from the language of this eighteenth century deed. It is eloquent regarding John, the eldest son, whose own children, born at Chelmsford (Dracut), were then from fourteen to thirty-four years old. There is silence regarding the other children, who, as far as any records show, were reduced in numbers to one son, Joseph (1679-1739). He apparently did not marry till four years after this deed was made. Elizabeth, widow of Richard, Jr., had married a neighbor, Edmund Potter, by 1711, and of course had her own family interests. Richard, Jr., seems to have died childless.

Not much else is known about John of Chelmsford after the deed of 1720 was executed. It may be assumed that Richard and Sarah Walker were in frail health, when they signed this deed, and lived but a year or two longer. Both seem to have died before 29 May, 1723, when "John Walker, now of Newington, N. H., but formerly of Ipswich, husbandman," conveyed to William Quarles, of Ipswich, land and buildings that Quarles already occupied. Members of the Quarles family had lived in Chebacco many years as Richard Walker's neighbors. John Walker, then about sixty years old, had plainly joined the colonist's line of march eastward from the Massachusetts Bay Colony and was living with, or near, the sons and daughters who had preceded him from Chelmsford. Whether his wife, Lydia (Coburn) Walker, was then alive is not known, but she did not sign the Quarles deed. Their eldest son, John Walker (1686-1746), remained at Chelmsford, as did his younger sister, Lydia. Four sons—including Andrew Walker, father of Captain Solomon—had been at either Berwick or Newington for several years and the oldest of them had married and established families of their own. This John Walker-Lydia Coburn family of Chelmsford, with its many descendants in

Maine and New Hampshire, comprised the following children as recorded in the vital statistics of that town:

JOHN WALKER—born 9 August, 1686, *and married Abigail Weston* (1689-. . . .). *He was a "cemtinel" in the company of Capt. Joseph Blanchard of Dunstable, Mass., in* 1725 *and received* 28 *shillings per week. John and Abigail had nine children. One of the daughters, Thankful Walker, married Joseph Foster of the same family as her Grandmother Walker's mother. This John's son, John* (1724-1800), *married Elizabeth Snow of the Eastham family, into which William Walker* (1620-1703), *brother of Captain Richard, married.*

EDWARD WALKER—born 9 January, 1688, *and went to Newichawannock, or Upper Kittery, later named Berwick, where he married, 6 September,* 1710, *Deliverance Gaskin, of York. His signature appears on several deeds there. Edward returned to Newington, N. H., about* 1726, *as did several of his children. Several grandchildren settled in Maine.*

ANDREW WALKER—born 25 *November,* 1691, *and went to Berwick where he married,* 18 *December,* 1718, *Mary Grant, of a Scotch family that had pioneered from Lynn, Mass., to Berwick in the town's early days. Andrew was the father of Capt. Solomon Walker, and died at Berwick, near Love's Brook, about* 1765.

LYDIA WALKER—born 4 *February,* 1694, *married Ebenezer Foster about* 1717 *and lived at Chelmsford. The early Walkers, as already noted, were related to the Fosters of Ipswich through Sarah (Story) Walker of Ipswich. There were kindly evidences of this kinship through two or three generations.*

HANNAH WALKER—born 11 *April,* 1696, *of whom there survives no further record.*

JOSEPH WALKER—born 11 *August,* 1698, *married Abigail Place* 11 *December,* 1723, *by which time Joseph's father had come to Newington. This Joseph Walker lived at Newington but later settled at Rochester, N. H.*

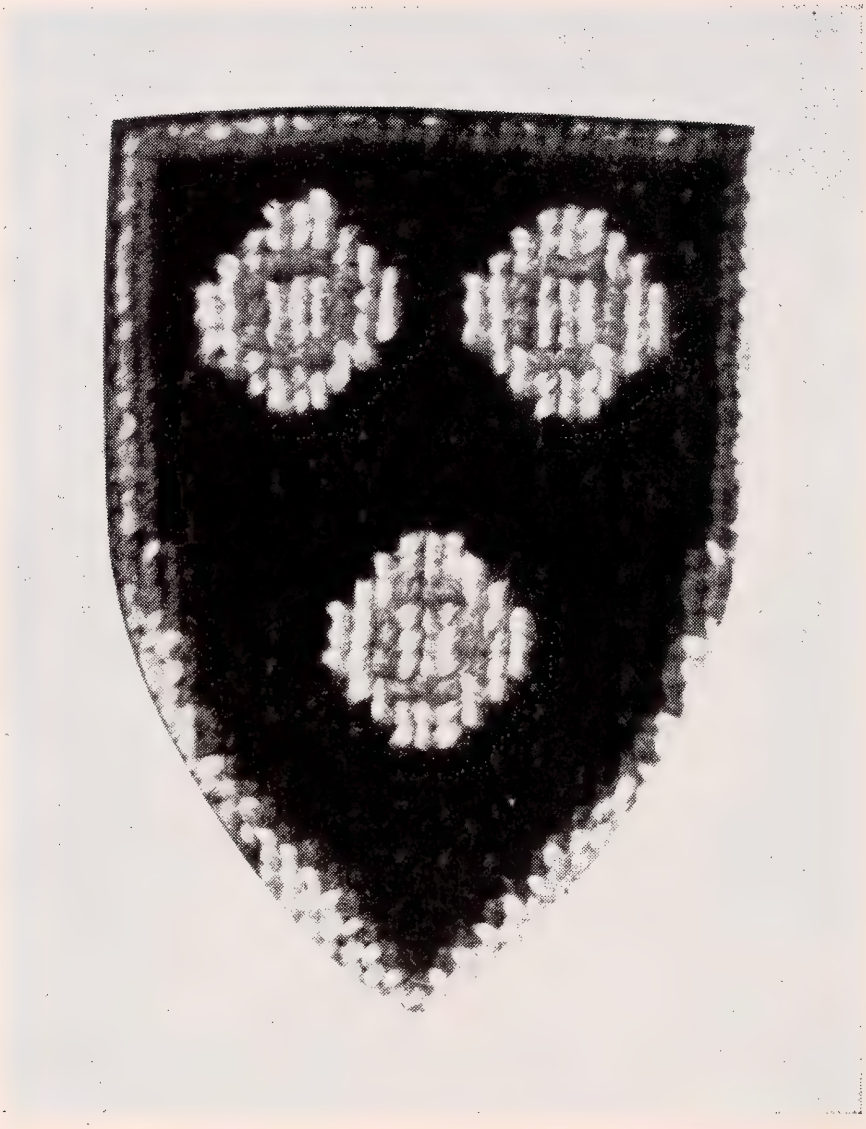
SARAH WALKER—born 23 *February,* 1701, *and married William Waterhouse* 4 *July,* 1726. *She appears to have gone to Newington, or Berwick, with her brothers and is an ancestor of the Waterhouse family in Maine.*

RICHARD WALKER—born 14 *June,* 1703, *and was at Berwick by* 1727, *as shown by deeds and church records. His three wives were:* 1*st, Martha Smith;* 2*nd, Sarah Jellison; and* 3*rd,*

Mary Hatch. He had eight children by the three marriages, only one of whom, the youngest, was a son. Richard, Sr., was a millwright. He moved from Berwick to Wells in 1739 *but did not obtain dismissal from the Berwick church to the church at Wells till* 10 *April,* 1742.

ELIZABETH WALKER—born 12 *September,* 1706, *and married William Holden* 20 *December,* 1725. *She went from Chelmsford to Berwick but later returned to Massachusetts and died in* 1767 *at Harvard, Mass.*

Much about the family of John of Chelmsford is revealed by the above data in respect to his children at this period (1723) when he deeded away his property at Ipswich. John Walker, his eldest son and namesake, with six sons and three daughters—as other records show—was at Chelmsford or Dracut. Edward, his next oldest, named for his grandfather Coburn of an English family supposed to have been originally from Denmark, had a small brood of children at Berwick, while Andrew Walker, his third son, and Mary Grant were rearing their half-Scotch daughter, Sarah, and a half-Scotch infant son, Solomon, in the same settlement. Sons Joseph and Richard, who had also come eastward, and the daughters Sarah and Elizabeth were nearing marriageable age. In the region of their new homes at Newington and Berwick were several second cousins from the family of John Walker (1667-1723) of Newington and more distant cousins from the descendants of George Walker, the Portsmouth pioneer.



Ancient Coburn Shield

Chapter II

A ROCKY ROAD FROM SCOTLAND

ANDREW WALKER (1691-1765), whose family is of more immediate interest in the present connection, probably came from Chelmsford to Berwick with his older brother, Edward, before 1710, when he was hardly 19 years old. The brothers undoubtedly had been hearing how in 1708 the resettlement of Berwick was commenced. The place had been pillaged by savages in 1675 and entirely destroyed in 1689. Then, and for thirty years afterward, it was the most inland settlement toward Canada and the inhabitants were in a constant state of alarm. Indian and French atrocities of the most brutal character were not infrequent. The Walker lads from Chelmsford seem to have been undismayed by such occurrences. It may be assumed that they engaged in lumbering, particularly in cutting masts for the Royal Navy. Little is known about Andrew Walker up to this time, but at Chelmsford he was familiar with Indian warfare. His name was bestowed from the family of his grandmother, Sarah Story, whose English progenitors were from Norwich. Andrew may have lived a while at Newington, N. H., then called Bloody Point, where there was already quite a Walker colony.

Mary Grant, whom he married 18 December, 1718, was the daughter of Capt. James Grant (. . . .-1742) and Mary Nason, and sister of Lieut. Peter Grant, Jr. (1696-1756), of a Berwick company in 1745 at the siege of Louisburg. Grants and Nasons were first settlers at Berwick back in the days when it was a parish of Kittery and before its incorporation in 1713. The two families bore an active part in Berwick affairs. Captain Grant was a selectman of the Parish and, after Berwick became a town, was many times elected to the same office, generally as chairman of the board. He was one of a committee named in 1706 to build a parish church, 36 feet square. During warfare with Penobscot Indians (Tarratines) in August, 1725, he organized and equipped a company of volunteers. Upon a "cessation of arms" the company was disbanded before it got into action. Against this disbandment Captain Grant protested vigorously to Lieut. Gov. Dummer Sewall. The Captain's daughter, Mary Grant, was born 12 February, 1699, and baptized as an adult at Berwick church 4 November, 1716, two years before she married Andrew Walker.

There were several large families of Grants at this date in Berwick (named after Berwick in Scotland). They had traveled a hard road

on their way to the new world frontier. The first of them were Scotch captives from the battle of Worcester, where in the valley of the Severn Cromwell overthrew a Scotch army under Charles II on 3 September, 1651. Little time was lost in marching them to London. They embarked 11 November, 1651, on the ship *John and Sarah* for Boston, where they were bound out to the Lynn Iron Works. When the Iron Works failed two years later 35 Scots at £10 each were mentioned in the appraisement. Some of them, including Peter Grant, an ancestor of Mary (Grant) Walker, were at Dover, N. H., in 1659. From there before many years members of the family moved to Berwick.

The wives of settlers, already described, from whom Capt. Solomon Walker was descended, were an interesting succession. First was Jane Talmadge, daughter of Thomas, Sr., and first wife of Capt. Richard Walker of Lynn. The Talmadges (spelled Tollemache by some English branches) were from a Saxon Viking who came to Ipswich in East Anglia about 1300. Second was Sarah Story, daughter of William, a carpenter and millman, whose family was from Norwich, England. Third was Lydia Coburn, daughter of Edward Coburn, whose family came to England with the Danish sea kings, the name signifying originally either "Black Bear," or "King's Bear." And fourth was Mary Grant, just mentioned, whose family was from Scotland. The Talmadges came to America in the *Plough* in 1631, the ship carrying 10 passengers, who were landed at Charlestown. Edward Coburn arrived at Boston four years later in the *Defense*, after a voyage of 54 days.

Andrew Walker got on well apparently with his Grant in-laws. Although many of them pioneered to Woolwich and to other places, the Grants were still sufficiently numerous to people much of the small and humble Berwick community. There were so many Grants of the name of James as to make confusion, but Captain James of the selectmen and his line stand out quite clearly. Andrew's father-in-law died in 1742, but 27 August, 1728—fourteen years before that—deeded to Andrew and to a son, Capt. James Grant, Jr., equal shares in a small farm on the Great Works River which the town of Kittery in 1703 voted to him. Captain James, Jr., seems to have gone to Woolwich as early as 1738, but in 1745 had command at Louisburg of the Fourth Company of Col. Jeremiah Moulton's Third Massachusetts Regiment.

Between 1728 and 1738 Andrew Walker and Capt. James Grant, Jr., appear to have made their homes together—perhaps in separate domiciles—on this farm by the Great Works River. Andrew Walker probably dwelt there at least five years longer. It may be assumed that he made his home there considerably before 1728 and that his four children were born there, or in that vicinity. In the same neigh-

borhood his older brother, Edward Walker, very probably, had his domicile till about 1725 or 1726, when he returned to Newington.

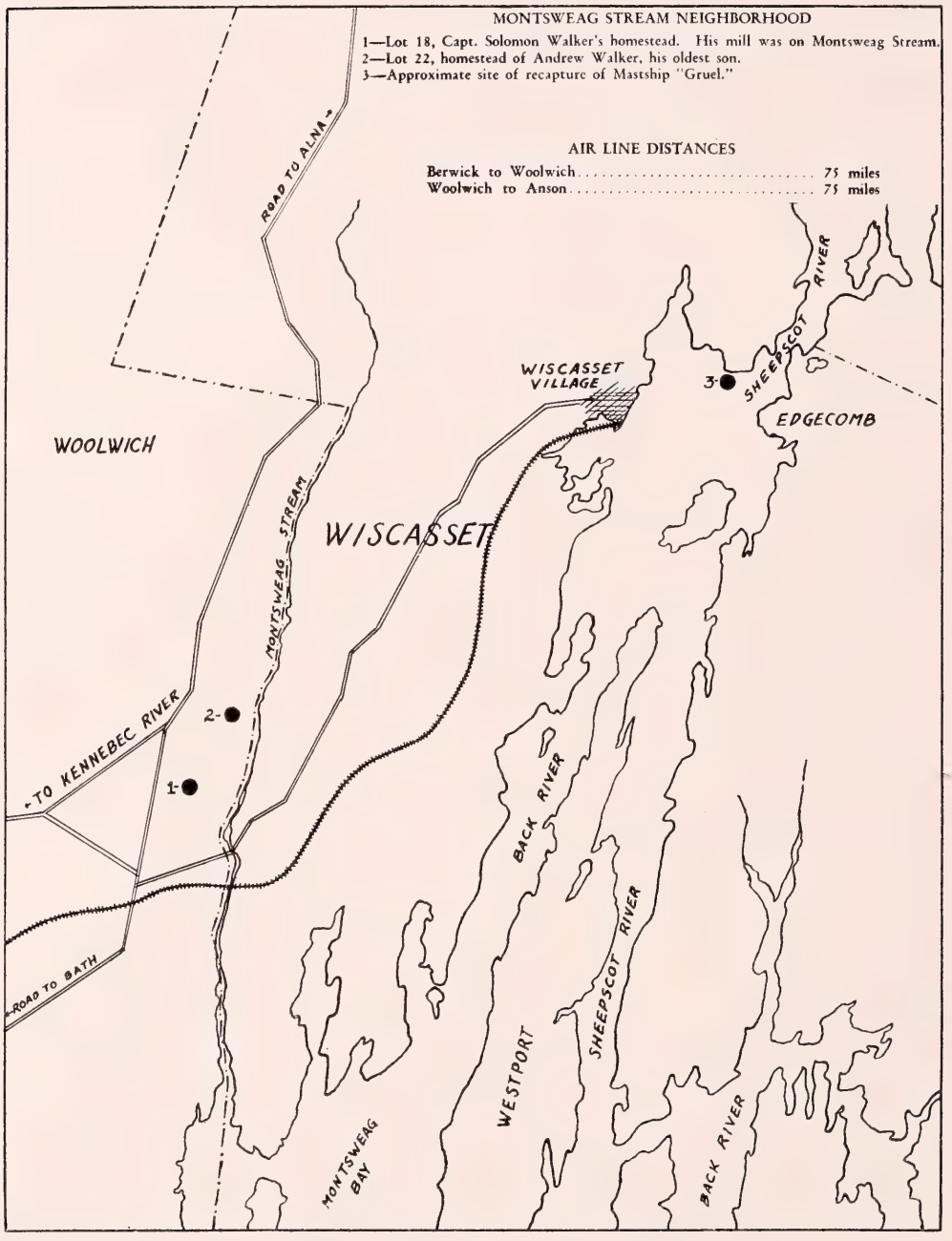
On Blackberry Hill, by Love's Brook, about four miles north from the big bend in the Great Works River, was the farm of Lieut. Peter Grant, a brother of Captain James, Jr., and himself, as already told, subsequently an officer at Louisburg. As a matter of geography it might be noted that Blackberry Hill and much of Love's Brook was in the Upper Parish, or the present town of Berwick, while the Andrew Walker farm on the big bend of the Great Works was in the Berwick of that day, but South Berwick of the present day.

While Andrew Walker did not have a large place on the Great Works River, he added to the twenty-five acres given him by his father-in-law by a purchase 23 March, 1742, of six and one-fourth adjacent acres from John, Gabriel and Jonathan Hamilton—who were men of a large Hamilton family in that part of Berwick—paying £31 5 shillings for this land. Then he sold William Hight, a Berwick shopkeeper, both pieces of land 12 March, 1743/4 for £400, which seems to have been a profitable transaction for Andrew Walker. This homestead—where Andrew and Mary Walker seem to have spent much of their married lives in the center, probably, of a frontier neighborhood for Walkers, Grants, Hamiltons and others; where, one may assume, Andrew and Mary had reared their son and three daughters—can be located only by descriptions in the deeds that mention bounds, now far from specific. The farm was near "a turn of the Great Works River," less than a mile northward from the South Berwick side of the bridge on the way from Wells. A beach tree and a white oak tree, mentioned as line marks, disappeared long ago.

It does not appear whether Andrew Walker moved into the Upper Parish (present-day town of Berwick) immediately after he sold his farm in 1743. There is a record of him in 1756, by which time Lieut. Peter Grant, his brother-in-law, had died and willed him "two acres of land in ye old cornfield on Love's Brook and the liberty of cutting 25 cocks of hay annually." This is one item indicating that Andrew and Mary Walker, after the sale of their old home place on the river, had gone northward to live close by Lieut. Peter Grant. "Ye Upper Parish of Berwick" was established in 1751—eight years after Andrew sold his farm—and by 1753 had a "new meeting house" on Blackberry Hill. Rev. Jeremiah Wise (1686-1756), the faithful pastor of half a century at Berwick, wrote on his register 20 April, 1755, one year before the date of Lieut. Peter Grant's bequest, that "The church being stayed after Divine service, voted the dismission of Andrew Walker" and three others that they might "joyn" the Upper Parish.

By the time this "dismission" was voted in 1755, most, if not all, the children of Andrew and Mary had moved eastward. These included Capt. Solomon Walker and two sisters, Sarah (1720-1768), who

married Capt. Elijah Grant; and Mary (1728-. . . .), who married Daniel Gray. The three families were established on as many adjacent Montsweag Hill farms. Andrew was then 64 years of age but he appears to have been alone in joining the Upper Parish Church on Blackberry Hill, while his wife, Mary, retained membership in the First Church, for ten years later—29 September, 1765, when Rev. Jeremiah Wise had finally rested from his labors—the church once more was "stayed after publick worship." Solomon Walker, and Mary,



his mother, on their own request were dismissed and "recommended to the Church of Christ at Woolwich." This entry seems to say that Andrew Walker then was dead and Mary, a widow, was going to Montsweag Hill to spend the remaining days with her children.

Other records of Berwick church tell something about Andrew and Mary (Grant) Walker into the years when their children, with the possible exception of Abigail, were at Woolwich. Perhaps, while they dwelt by Love's Brook on the Peter Grant property, Andrew—like so many settlers thereabouts—still worked in the lumber industry, possibly at cutting the great pine trees as masts for Royal ships. This was long an outstanding business in Berwick. He and his wife apparently lived too far away to have been constant attendants at the Berwick church services. Andrew Walker may have been baptized at Chelmsford, Mass., but he did not "own the covenant"—which appears to have been the next step toward church membership after baptism—till 3 April, 1720, many years afterward, when his eldest daughter, Sarah, was baptized at Berwick. Mary, his wife, was not received into the church till 1 August, 1725—when she was 26 years old and when she was the mother of three children—and her husband, Andrew, was not admitted till 1 December, 1734.

Blackberry Hill meeting house, to which Andrew Walker transferred his membership in 1755, was in the corner between Cranberry Meadow Road (running southeast, northwest, roughly parallel to and about three miles east of Salmon Falls River) and Blackberry Hill Cross Road. The land at Love's Brook, devised by Lieut. Peter Grant, was probably a mile or more east and south of the church. The Brook runs southeast across the present town line between Berwick and South Berwick and across the railroad into the Great Works.

From the wilderness environment of Berwick, with four generations of frontiersmen behind him, Solomon Walker had ventured to Woolwich, with most of his immediate relatives, as a land of better promise. His life had been in the more remote parts of the Berwick settlement. He had had something of an education. The petition he wrote and signed in 1776 at Woolwich for another military company was no more roughly phrased and written in no worse a hand than the average of such documents in that day. Berwick had a public school by 1714 and young Solomon probably was learning meagerly in reading, writing and "cyphoring" by 1727 at a school above the Great Works River with Joseph Newmarch, a Harvard College student, as teacher. Tales of Indian ambushes in near-by neighborhoods, of the burning of settlers at the stake, torturing of women and sales of captives in Canada—emphasized by fears that the red men and their French allies might come again—had thrilled and terrified his youth.

Such occurrences were a reality long years afterward. A modern stone monument at Lyman, Me., on the town line between Waterboro,

and only a short distance from Berwick, tells how Experience (Walker) Hamilton (1730-1780) was slain and scalped by a roving band of Indians before the eyes of her husband, Benjamin, and young son, John. She was a daughter of Richard Walker (1703-. . . .) of Wells, and Captain Solomon's first cousin. Prior to that, near Taylor's Hill in Lyman, on 16 April, 1747, Sarah (Jellison) Walker, step-mother of Experience, met a similar tragic fate.

Like other frontier lads, Solomon Walker had worked hard, as soon as he was big enough to work, to help his family. He probably had had seafaring days as a hand on the lumber sloops, or mast ships, that sailed out of the Piscataqua. A visit he made to England about 1741, just before his marriage, may have been in the course of such a voyage. His first military service of record began 18 September, 1738, at 16 years of age, when he and his father, Andrew, and his cousin, John, son of Edward, were members of Captain Hill's Company of Berwick Volunteers.

Berwick Church records make certain that he was married before December, 1741. According to the date of his baptism, 19 July, 1722—presumed to have been shortly after his birth, although it may have been a year or more afterward—he was then about 19 years of age. He did not own the covenant, however till 20 December, 1741, along with Miriam, his wife, and was not received into the church till 25 July, 1742. Miriam's family name is not known. Although this Walker line kept its family records with scrupulous care at Ipswich, Berwick and Woolwich, the records of this marriage seem not to have been anywhere included. Far-flung efforts to find them have not succeeded. There was a family tradition on the Upper Kennebec that an ancestor, about to sail from England, was importuned by a lass not to leave her. Shocked at the girl's forwardness, her father declared, nevertheless, that the only thing was for the twain to wed. This was done and the bride set sail with the husband of her choice. The tradition is commemorated in a beautiful poem by Helen Allbee Prince, of Sanford, Me., a Walker descendant, in the belief—which seems altogether probable—that these newly weds were Solomon and Miriam Walker.

Such records as have survived the two intervening centuries indicate that the first years of their marriage were passed near Solomon's boyhood home along the Great Works River. It is not certain he owned any land in Berwick, but his name is on a list of families at Berwick 17 December, 1748, living "above" Chadborne River, and also in a similar list of 24 December, 1748, of inhabitants "below" Chadborne River, which was the earlier name of the Great Works River. Probably he was occupying a tract that extended to both banks. His first cousin, John Walker (bp. 1713), a son of Edward (1688-. . . .), with whom he seems to have associated considerably, was also on both lists. In the summer of 1745—three years previ-

ously—both these cousins with nearly 150 others from Berwick had been soldiers under William Pepperell (1696-1759), of Kittery, commander-in-chief of the expedition to reduce the strongly fortified French fort of Louisburg on Cape Breton Island, at the mouth of the St. Lawrence River.

This expedition aroused great enthusiasm in New England and involved preparations that fired the patriotism of the Colonies. Enlistments began in January and February. The force of over 4,000 men—eight of the ten regiments being from Massachusetts, which then included Maine—sailed from Nantasket Roads on the afternoon of March 24. Because of unfavorable weather, transports carrying the Massachusetts troops anchored for three days at Sheepscot River. This was close to Wiscasset and Woolwich, so that Solomon Walker, private in Capt. Moses Butler's company of Col. John Storer's Regiment, was near to his future homestead on Montsweag Hill, but probably was unable to visit with John Gray, Ebenezer Hilton and other former Berwick neighbors, then settlers there.

The brilliant success of this expedition, which captured the great French fort 16 June, 1745, is a matter of history. French ships, reported to have had valuable treasure on board, whetted expectations of rich spoils. By following July the New England forces were returning, acclaimed on every side. Military service, among soldiers and officers alike, was then not only a matter of patriotism but of livelihood. Interest was high to obtain bounty money. Various companies of the ten regiments each delegated an officer to represent them. One such document, dated 10 July, 1745, read:

"We, the subscribers, being dismissed to go home, do authorize Lieut. Peter Grant to receive our bounty money, if there be any coming to us in taking the famous city's plunder." One of the forty-seven subscribers was Solomon Walker. Peter Grant was his uncle.

Solomon Walker and other Berwick veterans may have been jingling Louisburg bounty money in their jeans after several months of waiting had gone by. Their more immediate reward, perhaps, was a wider experience with the outside world. Wars have often been educational in that regard. The voyage to Cape Breton and return, with the spectacle of military operations on a large scale, and contact with men from distant parts must have made a lasting impression upon the frontier youths. The Revolutionary War and that of 1812 notably stimulated—or were followed by—an exodus to new lands in Maine. The great expedition to Louisburg probably stirred younger sons of families to join the stream of Colonists in that direction. Solomon Walker seemingly did not forget the glimpse of Montsweag Stream he had caught on the way to Cape Breton, or cease to think of his Grant and Gray uncles who had settled there, even though three or four years passed before these influences translated him to action.

One may imagine him at that period—for no picture or portrait of him remains—as a well-built, sinewy man of more than average weight, with well-rounded limbs and muscles. In both mental and physical characteristics, he probably had the Walker points that have persisted among his descendants. Perhaps he was dark complexioned, like the type that has occasionally appeared in Walker families from generation to generation. His well-shaped head and rather full features, with strong cheek bones, were lightened by wide apart eyes under a moderately high forehead and dark hair. His manner was stern and self-contained, although his expressions were altogether friendly and not without a sense of humor. He seems to have had no bitter contentions with those about him except for a famous suit at law long afterward over a land title, which suit was forced upon him. He was industrious, always alert for opportunities. Probably he was not then a deeply religious man, as far as church attendance was concerned, but he had a well-developed sense of domestic responsibility and was ever devoted to his family. He enjoyed robust physical health from all available evidence. He signed a legal paper with his mark, probably because his hand trembled—but this was a short time before his death.

At this age of 28, when he appeared at Montsweag Hill, his conversation and thoughts were of a considerably wider range than his native Berwick. He had knowledge of other things than hunting and the farm. His thrifty Scotch kinsmen still discussed the processes of the Lynn Iron Works, with which Grant ancestors had been identified long years before. He knew the lumber industry and its prosperous trade in ships, in which he had probably sailed on more than one voyage to the Barbadoes and elsewhere in the West Indies. Fishing stations on the Piscataqua were familiar to him. Then, or later, he was a fisherman for the appraisement of his Woolwich estate, disclosed ownership of a cod lead and one pair of spoon "moulds." Perhaps in language and manners he was something of a young Scotchman, but there is no warrant for thinking of him as that more than a middle-class Englishman.

He and his family made their Berwick-Woolwich journey probably in a caravan of three or four ox-sleds, perhaps more. One sled may have been teamed by Daniel Gray (1726-1778), who wedded Mary Walker, Solomon's sister, 5 December, 1745. Their children, Daniel, Jr., John, a babe in arms, and their mother were passengers with the household effects. Daniel's father, Alexander, Sr., had taken up land at Woolwich in 1738—one of the first pioneers there. John, Daniel's oldest brother, and Elizabeth Goodwin, John's wife, had settled at Montsweag Stream by 1743 and were undoubtedly waiting that spring of 1749 for the ox-teams to appear, creaking along the snowy road from Bath. Daniel and Mary (Walker) Gray on 3 October, 1749, incident to removal from Berwick, had deeded to their

brother-in-law, James Goodwin, the last of Daniel's lands there, a heritage from Daniel's grandfather, George. This sale of their land seems to discredit a claim that Daniel and Mary Gray did not settle at Woolwich till about 1755.

Perhaps Sarah Walker (1720-1768), Solomon's eldest sister, was with these travellers eastward. There is circumstantial evidence that she was the Sarah, who about 1750 or 1751, married Capt. Elijah Grant (1722-1795), her first cousin and a leading man of affairs at Woolwich. He, a son of Capt. James Grant, Jr., of Bertwick and then of Woolwich, was baptized at Berwick church 15 July, 1722, a few days before a like ceremony for Solomon Walker. Their careers in the next sixty years ran along parallel lines as to civic and military activities. Like his cousin, Solomon, a farmer and millman, Captain Elijah once testified that he "came eastward" to Woolwich about 1742, which was three or four years after his father, Capt. James Grant, came. Both these Grants, as well as the Gray brothers, John, Daniel, and Alexander, Jr., were apparently all living on Montsweag Hill in 1749 in a continuous line of farms, with Daniel Gray having been the latest new comer. These farms were No. 16 (James and Elijah Grant), the southernmost and close to the present Bath-Wiscasset highway, No. 17 (John, Daniel and Alexander Gray) and last and northernmost No. 18, where Solomon Walker went to reside.

Diagonally across the Stream, rather eastward, were the fort and farm of Ebenezer Hilton, slain in battle with Indians in 1747 and related to the Grays. The Grant, Gray and Walker farms had their rear bound on Montsweag Stream. There before many years the Grants and Walkers owned a sawmill and Alexander Gray by 1765, owned all or part of an adjacent shingle mill. Designation of these lots is from a subdivision of 1740, long lost but now recovered, yet different from the present Woolwich plan in that region.

Likely there were other persons in this settlers' caravan, whose arrival would augment Woolwich into what it already was—a striking replica of Berwick as to settlers' names. One can imagine the joyous reunions that followed, when the tired oxen had been thwacked and goaded around the turn, short of the present iron bridge—if that was then the route—within sight of the Ebenezer Hilton Indian fort. The first stop would have been at the Grants a little northward; the second at the Grays a half mile further on. Welcome tidings from friends all down the line—many formerly of Berwick—were told around the roaring hearths. Frontier housholds throbbed for many days with conversation in which the new comers and their plans were discussed with interest.

Chapter III

HARD BY A DEEP WILDERNESS

SOLOMON WALKER'S Lot 18, as far as existing records seem to show, was one farm farther into the then primeval wilderness beyond the Grants and Grays and toward the modern town (but not the present village) of Wiscasset, bordering northeast Woolwich. He soon erected there a house for his family of four, which in 1750 became a family of five and by 1767 comprised seven sons and four daughters. The manner of house he had can hardly be told beyond approximate dimensions of the cellar. Possibly it was remodelled, or enlarged, before many years, for by 1768 the place was licensed as a wayside inn and for quite a long time Captain Solomon was a tavern keeper. Here and there are items of history that Woolwich was a settlement of poor people in primitive habitations. But it may safely be inferred that the first Walker house there was roofed with thatch. Not many years later Solomon, or his kinsmen, owned a two-acre tract of thatch beds. Still later there was a shingle mill on Lot 17 that Alexander Gray, Jr., purchased a part of from Daniel Robbins.

The Indian terror continued as from former Berwick days, while the young Solomon Walkers bent to their homestead tasks. The Ebenezer Hilton fort—which Walkers, Grays and Grants could probably see from their front doors—was a grim reminder of what there was to fear. Only two years before—on 31 July, 1747—Ebenezer, with sons Joshua and William and son-in-law John Boynton, crossed the stream, stacked their guns and went to work in the field. Indians in a surprise attack rushed between these settlers and their weapons. All the men were slain, but William Hilton, a lad, was carried away a captive to Canada. Every Woolwich settler knew the tree where Ebenezer fought the Indians, kneeling after both his feet had been hacked off. Eight years after that, more than 400 inhabitants along the Kennebec River, Solomon Walker, Daniel Gray and Elijah Grant among them, signed a petition 22 April, 1755, to Governor William Shirley (1693-1771) and the General Court, which recited "the precariousness of the Indian peace" and appealed for better "safeguard and defense against the enemies to whom we are exposed."

An eager quest for larger holdings of land figured among Solomon Walker's activities in his new home. He and William Boynton applied 8 May, 1751, to proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase Company for 100 acres "near Boynton's bridge, about two miles above

Captain Grant's old mills on Montsweag River with the stream." He probably received land in that locality—well up toward the Wiscasset town line. While detailed information about early bounds there is lacking, Solomon and his sons, sooner or later, appear to have had a neighborhood of land from his Lot 18 northward. He acquired all of this considerable acreage himself—some of it by purchase—and transferred parcels to his sons after they had married. So it was that Solomon and sons, with Nathaniel Williams, a son-in-law; Samuel Gould (1728-1806) and the Grants and Grays possessed at one time or another, very much, if not all of the Montsweag Stream frontage on the west bank for a distance of two miles or more from the Grant farm, by the present highway (where stands the beautiful house of Charles Henry Butler, of Washington, D. C.) up to the above mentioned town line. From 1738, when Capt. James Grant, Jr. (1703-1765) and Alexander Gray, Sr., selected lots in that quarter, northeast Woolwich, rapidly grew into a distinctly Grant, Gray, Gould and Walker neighborhood. It had no village but quite from the beginning it had one or more sawmills and, in a later day, Nathaniel Williams had a tannery there. These industries developed a volume of local business.

Although the flow of Montsweag Stream, called nowadays Montsweag Brook, shows no tremendous power could have been developed there, its banks, first and last, were sites of a half dozen mill enterprises. Whether forests up into the hills furnished lumber beyond local needs is not told, but probably quite a quantity of boards and dimension stuff was manufactured at these mills. There was water transport at Wiscasset, but a short haul away. The Stream at seasons might have had a debth for small vessels in its lower reaches. Just below the present highway bridge are still vestiges of a sawmill Ebenezer Hilton is said to have operated. Capt. James Grant, Jr., owned a mill, apparently somewhat farther up Montsweag Stream, soon after he came in 1738. It probably was the same location on Lot 18, where in the 1760's Soloman Walker, Capt. James Grant, Jr. (1703-1765) and his two sons, Elijah (1722-1795) and Andrew Grant, owned a mill each with a quarter share. A few years before he died Captain Grant sold his share to his son, Andrew, who on 10 October, 1770, when he had moved from Montsweag Hill to Jeremysquam Island (Westport), sold his half interest to Elijah Grant and Solomon Walker. The latter sold a quarter share 28 September, 1772, to Timothy Williams (1745-1813), Nathaniel's brother, and, probably another quarter later to his son, Andrew Walker. This mill is described in the deeds as "about a mile above the head of the tide." Solomon's two sales as above included quarter shares "of the going gear and utensils" and of the yard on both sides of the mill. These sales may have been influenced by the unfavorable outcome of lawsuits over Lot 18, yet to be described.

During the time that Elijah Grant had an interest in this mill, he served twenty-eight terms of one year each—between 1760 and 1796—as surveyor of lumber for Woolwich. He was also seven years on the board of selectmen during the same period. The mill was a center of business interest and importance in that part of Woolwich for a long time. The two millmen, Capt. Elijah Grant and Capt. Solomon Walker, made the mill a focal point in consideration of town affairs.

Woolwich, until its incorporation 20 October, 1759, by the Massachusetts General Court, be it remembered, was known as Nequasset plantation. Lincoln county, which then included Sagadahoc, was set up 19 June, 1760, by the same authority. Nequasset settlers, including the young homesteader on Lot 18 by Montsweag Stream, were interested to have this town and county organization completed, because they believed it would further development of their community. Captain Solomon signed the petition of 1752 to the General Court for a new county when he took a lease for 100 acres from the Plymouth company. There were signs already of contentions over land titles, such as harassed pioneers in many other parts of Maine. During Indian wars the first Nequasset settlement of 1638 had been broken up and claims to lands seemed abandoned. The resettlement of Nequasset about 1734 was begun on titles from other supposed owners. These latter thought a new county organization would further their claims. The Plymouth Company seems to have circulated the petition for it but the General Court did not grant it till eight years later.

Capt. Solomon Walker got his title to Lot 18, after there had been a compromise between heirs of Rev. Christopher Toppan, of Newbury, Mass., and the so-called Wiscasset company. It turned out to be a title of little value and entailed law suits that affected the Woolwich settlement—or the northeast part of it—profoundly. Ebenezer Hilton, whose fort and mill—as well as his tragic death during an Indian foray—have already been mentioned, was one of the early arrivals of about 1738 from Berwick. He and probably Alexander Gray, Sr., who also came from Berwick about the same period, got title from Toppan which was based on an Indian deed in the 1660's. The Wiscasset Company contested the Toppan titles, but parties to the suits ultimately came to an agreement which made settlers on the west bank of Montsweag Stream secure in their homes, it was thought.

Not many years passed till the battle on the Plains of Abraham 13 September, 1759, and surrender of Quebec to the English heartened home owners, as well as land speculators, over that part of New England. In the wake of all this and to the consternation of young Woolwich town came pressing demands from so-called Andover claimants to be paid for their land on Montsweag Stream. These claimants—more appropriately called Clark and Lake—included Cadwalader Ford of Wilmington, Mass. Ford held a grant of the Soloman Walker

Lot 18, although he and his associates had made little, if any, effort during the Indian wars to bring settlers there.

Following threats from the Clark and Lake proprietors Ford in 1768 caused suit to be brought against Solomon Walker at the June term of his Majesty's Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Lincoln County. This ejectment proceeding was continued to the September term of the following autumn. On the suggestion of the Wiscasset Company, James Sullivan (1744-1808), a young lawer of Berwick, who later became a Superior Court Judge, delegate to the Continental Congress and, for two years, Governor of Massachusetts, was engaged for the defense. The jury's verdict was for Ford, the Plaintiff. An appeal to the Superior Court of Adjudicature at Falmouth confirmed this verdict. In his ownership of Lot 18 Ford was now supreme.

A suit for damages was brought about the same time. Solomon Walker, Samuel Gould—who had come from Arundel to Woolwich in 1764 and settled near Lot 18—and Capt. John Bailey were engaged in lumber operations, sending logs to the Walker and Grant sawmill to be made into boards and timber for the market. Ford complained that these three on 3 February, 1767, entered the Clark and Lake close of 4,000 acres in Woolwich and cut down and carried away 200 pine trees, 50 oak trees, 200 spruce trees and 100 maple trees, valued at £95 and erected a fence 1½ miles long. Total damages of £100 were claimed. The first suit for damages was thrown out of court on the interesting technicality that John Bailey was sued as "yeoman" when, because of services as captain of a military company, he should have been identified in legal proceedings as "gentleman." But Ford eventually won also this suit for damages. There were efforts toward a settlement and matters dragged along for four years till 8 July, 1772, Ford deeded Lot 18 to Solomon Walker. This was by no means the end for on 29 June, 1774, Ford levied an execution against Lot 18 to satisfy a judgment of £97: 13: 4, which was apparently the balance due for damages from the lumber operations. What happened in detail in this connection is not recorded, except that Samuel Ford, acting as attorney for his father, Cadwalader, gave Solomon Walker 18 July, 1776, another deed to Lot 18. Probably the judgment, or an acceptable part of it, was paid but from that date Solomon Walker, after eight years of legal tribulations, came into ownership of this homestead and lived there 13 years till his death.

The brunt of these harassing suits through a long period was borne by Captain Solomon. It is not told whether those from whom he acquired the Montsweag Hill land returned any of the purchase price, or whether aught was paid by Gould and Bailey on the damages account. As far as any entries show, Captain Solomon paid twice for Lot 18 and also had to pay for the 550 pine, oak, spruce and maple logs from the close of Clark and Lake. But there are evidences that these three partners in lumbering continued on an intimate busi-

ness and personal footing for long, long years. Daughters Rebecca and Eunice of Samuel Gould in due season married George and Jesse Bailey, sons of Captain John "gentleman," while two other Gould children—Elizabeth (1762-1855) and Samuel, Jr. (1768-1844)—married Joseph Walker (1761-1818) and Lydia Walker (1775-1861), the youngest son and the granddaughter of Captain Solomon. Strong bonds of friendship and kinship between the three families were manifest for more than a half century on this and other New England frontiers where Gould, Walker and Bailey descendants were settlers.

Much as Cadwalader Ford may have hindered, and probably seriously crippled Solomon Walker financially, he plainly did not altogether prostrate him. Whatever riches Captain Solomon acquired up to that period or later were naturally measured in lands. He figured in many land transactions both at Woolwich and Wiscasset, most of them up and down Montsweag Stream. Thomas Rice (1768-1854), a young lawyer and Harvard graduate and from 1815 to 1819 a Representative in Congress at Washington, was his conveyancer. The house where Rice lived still stands on the right of the road from Woolwich into Wiscasset. When he had become an old man, Captain Solomon disposed of nearly all his lands to his children, but seems to have continued to be active in business matters. He sold his one half share in the sawmill, as has been noted, to his oldest son, Andrew, and to Timothy Williams, brother-in-law to his daughter, Susannah Walker (1752-1792) in equal parts but probably had a hand in the operation of that important little enterprise considerably after the transfers.

Other records from time to time indicate further incidents of his life during the quarter century at Montsweag Stream before the Revolution. His name is not in the Clerk's account of the first Woolwich town meeting of 1760 but at the next regular meeting in the Spring he was elected fence viewer and field driver—town places of more importance then than now, which he seems to have taken in succession to Elijah Grant, his cousin. And like Elijah he had much service as lumber surveyor, between 1760 and 1781, which continued for years after he had sold his mill, indicating he was still on duty there. He was one of a committee on glazing the meeting house in 1760; warden in 1765, culler of staves in 1765 also; "Dear" keeper in 1773 and 1774 and constable in 1781, after his two terms as selectman in 1776 and 1777. Thus he had some part more or less continuously in the government of the town from the time of its incorporation. Woolwich voted in 1770 "to lay out a road from Solomon Walker's northerly to ye town line between Woolwich and Pownalboro" (Wiscasset). This is understood to have been past lot 22 of the first division and past Lot 58 of the second division in northeast Woolwich, which lots he bought and where three or four of his children later went to live. He was on a committee in 1784 "to see and take

care the alewives are let into Nequasset Pond", some miles southward from where these farms were located, however.

Woolwich was a hotbed of patriotic sentiment from the very beginning of rumblings that prefaced the Revolution. Quite as much was true of all Maine, often referred to then as the three eastern counties (York, Cumberland and Lincoln) of Massachusetts. But Woolwich was, possibly, rather a special patriotic center of Lincoln, this easternmost county. Hardy settler folks had been trooping thither for some years from Portsmouth, N. H., Berwick, Me., and other places along the southern trail. These people were already spreading out to a new circle of towns around Woolwich, pushing up river to settlements along the Kennebec and also across country to the Penobscot and intervening valleys. These pioneers were able to appreciate better opportunites for themselves and their broods of children. Poor, perhaps, as to war's resources except for capable young soldiers, Woolwich—and the surrounding towns—hailed resistance to the mother country. Resolves of the General Court at Boston met with ready response here. Detachments were sent to the battle areas, such as Tiverton, R. I., was expected to be in 1777, and to the eastward for the Penobscot campaign. Quotas from each Woolwich company were promptly sent to the Continental Army. Besides meeting locally required enlistments for Massachusetts Line regiments, young Woolwich men stepped forward to enlist for account of other towns like Ipswich and Newbury.

Strangely enough, perhaps, there were many Tories along the sparsely settled Kennebec valley. Woolwich combatted them vigorously and established itself as the habitat of Tory hunters. Laws against loyalists were enforced. The town at a meeting in July, 1777, voted "to choose a person attached to the American cause" to prosecute such offenders. The selectmen, of whom Capt. Solomon Walker was one, were instructed "to lay before the town the list of persons who shall be thought inimical enemies to this or of any of the United States." Further, an agent of Woolwich was "dispatched to hunt out Tories." There was a Committee of Correspondence for Inspection and Safety that year. It consisted of Nathaniel Thwing, Samuel Harnden, Solomon Walker (now not only one of the selectmen but captain of the 11th Company of the First Lincoln County Regiment), Joseph Wade, Jonathan Fuller, Elijah Grant (captain of the 5th. Company, First Lincoln County Regiment) and Nathaniel Tibbetts—characterised as "the strong, leading patriotic men."

Samuel Harnden of the above committee bore an active part in raising recruits. He reported to Maj. Gen. James Warren at Boston. Elijah Grant had his last term as selectman in 1780, after ten terms of service, but he had been commissioned 1 July, 1776, as captain of the 5th. Company of the First Lincoln County Regiment and with his company of 49 men had been on duty at Tiverton, R. I., during

the spring of 1777 under Col. Joseph North. He and his cousin, Capt. Solomon Walker, stood shoulder to shoulder in War activities. Both continued through the years of the Revolution as company commanders. Both were members of the Committee of Correspondence for Woolwich in 1777, 1778 and 1779, working as effectively together as they had done in the conduct of their Montsweag sawmill. These two and a few others shaped the Woolwich program of preparedness and cooperated aggressively for prosecution of the War.

The organiaztion of militia companies for the First Lincoln County Regiment had been attended to in 1776 in response to a Resolve from the General Court. Capt. Elijah Grant was commissioned first to head the 5th. Company. Samuel McCobb, of Georgetown, a town adjacent to Woolwich, had been commissioned 8 February, 1776, as colonel of the Regiment, with Dummer Sewall, of Bath, across the Kennebec from Woolwich as Lieutenant colonel and John Huse as first major. Petition to organize the 11th. Company of residents at Woolwich and Wiscasset—from which towns apparently the 5th. Company had also been recruited—was dated 25 May, 1776, and signed by a committee of three. It read:

> "To the Gentlemen field officers of the first Regiment in the county of Lincoln.
>
> "Sirs: the Within Names Now written are the true Numbers of the people and it is our Request to you, Sirs, that Wee may be formed into a company. We Now Deliver to your Hons the true account of the men's names as they are taken from the atested tax bills of Each Town. Therefore We as a Commity chose by the vote of the people to make this our Request to your Hons. Dout Not But your Hons will as Soon as is Convenient order a meeting in order to make chose of our Officers and We may equip ourselves in order to Receive our Enemies as it is the Resolve of the General Court that We Should Be Ready on all occasions to Defend our Rights and Privileges.
>
> SOLOMON WALKER.
> JOHN BAYLEY.
> ABRAHAM NASON.

Among the names submitted for enrollment in the 11th. Company were several of Solomon Walker's near relatives—Abraham, Andrew, John, Solomon, Jr., and Stephen Walker, his sons; Daniel Gray, a brother-in-law; John Gray, a nephew; Nathaniel Williams, a son-in-law; Timothy Williams, a brother of Nathaniel; Samuel Gould and John Gould, both closely associated with the Woolwich Walkers. The officials records show that a list of officers of the 11th. Company, First Lincoln County Regiment of Massachusetts militia, was returned to the General Court by Lieut. Col. Dummer Sewall and Maj. John

Huse under date of 23 August, 1776, at Georgetown and it was ordered in Council 16 September, 1776, that the following be commissioned as company officers: Solomon Walker, captain; Moses Hilton, first lieutenant; Samuel Sylvester, second lieutenant.

The new 11th. Company seems to have been called by local people the East Woolwich Company, which might indicate that a good part of Capt. Elijah Grant's 5th. Company was from the Bath side of Woolwich. The figures on the 11th. Company strength, although a bit confusing, seem to show there were three officers and 59 privates. Another account says there were 72 men in the Company. Of these nine, who had signed for enrollment, were absent on service with the Continental Army, which had numerous recruits from Woolwich, many of whom went into Capt. John Wiley's Company, Col. Michael Jackson's Regiment of the Massachusetts Line. Four others, who had enrolled for the 11th. Company, were on the Alarm list. The equipment at the date of organization comprised 37 good firearms, 13 steel ramrods, 12 bayonets, 32 cartridge boxes, 7 jack knives, 23 bullets, 27 flints, 20 knapsacks, 21 blankets and 6 canteens. This stock, of course, was added to. The town probably furnished powder and ball. At a meeting 21 April, 1777, it was "voted that town stock of ammunition be divided into two parts and that Deacon Samuel Ford (whose father, Cadwalader, filed the ejection suit against the occupant of Lot 18) and Capt. Solomon Walker have the care of it." Perhaps this means a division between the 5th. and 11th. companies.

There surely were training days for the two Woolwich companies that must have been long remembered occasions. On parade from the Montsweag mill yard to Wiscasset, or elsewhere, Capt. Solomon Walker, selectman and member of the Committee of Correspondence, with his five stalwart sons—less Abraham and John who had gone with the Continental Army—and Grays, Goulds and other relatives stepping smartly to the fife and drum, was a stirring spectacle of family patriotism. There was friendly but vigorous rivalry within the Walker-Grant clan of Woolwich for Capt. Elijah Grant, heading the 5th. Company, likely enough paraded on occasion from the same mill yard along dusty roads to Wiscasset, or other training field. He and his only son, Elisha, and nephews and other kin also marched to the throbbing drum. All the country side thrilled with pride at the sight of Captain Elijah's veterans of the Tiverton campaign and probably envied each man for the money he had received in mileage for travelling 240 miles from Tiverton back to Woolwich.

Oh, Brittania, beware!

Chapter IV

TOO HOT A PRIZE TO HOLD

BUT IF CAPT. ELIJAH GRANT, the Montsweag millman, and his company with record of services in Rhode Island and fat mileage fees therefor, filled the eyes of Woolwich lookers-on, they did not have exclusive admiration for long. Capt. Solomon Walker, the Montsweag millman and brother-in-law and cousin, in a few months found this opportunity nearer home. Whatever else of service the 11th. Company may have given to the cause of Independence, its captain and a squad of eighteen of its men—hastily summoned during the morning of 10 September, 1777—were heroes of one of the most brilliant Revolutionary War exploits along the Maine coast. How Captain Solomon on Montsweag Hill in Woolwich, with the town of Wiscasset intervening, should have been the first to hear that a state mastship, the "Gruel," had been captured by the British while loading in Sheepscot River and was aground at low tide is not disclosed. It may have been that the first news reached him quite by accident, or that one of his 11th. Company was also a member of the Alarm list and had hastened to warn his own company captain. Likely enough Captain Solomon had had part in cutting and loading the masts. That was in his line. But the mastship was four or more miles from Woolwich. Perhaps the masts were for Massachusetts ships; it was hinted, however, they were for shipment to France.

Sir George Collier, commander of the British frigate "Rainbow," had been cruising in adjacent waters and put into the harbor of Pownalboro—called "Witchcastle" in his journal. He might have observed the "Gruel" from his quarter deck, or have heard previously about her. Be that as it may, he dispatched two lieutenants and 100 men in boats to take her. They accomplished their mission of capture and, as the "Gruel" was aground, barricaded themselves inside.

Meanwhile Americans sounded the alarm. Capt. Solomon Walker, apparently the first militia officer to hear it, collected his squad ahead of all others. Taking a four pounder cannon from Wiscasset, he proceeded rapidly up the river and at 2 o'clock in the afternoon opened fire on the barricade. As soon as darkness came, the British evacuated to their boats. Other militiamen from the vicinity had been gathering—men of the First Regiment and Col. William Jones with companies of his Third Lincoln County Regiment. In a few hours the

banks of the Sheepscot swarmed with local soldiery, who harassed the retreating British sailors with musketry fire.

Capt. Solomon Walker's victorious squad, with his son, Solomon, Jr., as sergeant, was "in actual service" one day, as he certified on his muster roll, filed at Pownalboro a month later. The authorities, however, gave him and his men credit for two days service. Maj. John Farley and others signed a certificate at Pownalboro 8 October, 1777, that "Walker, captain, and a number of men belonging to his company, were in service at the time of retaking a mastship in Sheepscot River and were entitled to pay therefor." A council warrant, dated 24 October, 1777, for £4 was drawn "in favor of Col. William Jones for the use of said Walker, captain, for services rendered in retaking the mastship." Colonel Jones became the ranking officer, apparently, and assumed command for several days, guarding the "Gruel" till the loading of masts was completed and the cargo conveyed to a safer port—perhaps at Newcastle in Damariscotta Bay. A council warrant for £326 was issued 27 September, 1777, to Colonel Jones and the officers and privates under his command "for services rendered by them in retaking the state mastship."

Other war alarms may have sounded at Woolwich as the Revolutionary War dragged on in more distant regions. American cruisers and privateers, however, possessed all the eastern ports during the next two or three years, showing themselves occasionally at Wiscasset, while the British were suffering severely from the American operations. Dreary times must have intervened for the 5th. and 11th. companies of the First Lincoln County Regiment. But there were still occasional red letter training days when Millman Elijah Grant, with fife and drum accompaniment and with kinsmen in the ranks of the "Old Fifth," raised a cloud of martial dust, all followed by Millman Solomon Walker at the head of the "Old Eleventh" with sons, nephews and in-laws—every man of them conscious of the mastship exploit—behind their own fifer and drummer and company flag.

War came again, however, almost to the front door of Woolwich in the late 1770's when the British built a fort at Pantagoet (Castine) and the General Court sent the formidable but ill-fated Penobscot expedition of 1779 under Saltonstall against it. Woolwich contributed several fighting men for that fray, one of them Stephen Walker of the 11th. Company. Following the American disaster, the General Court 25 March, 1780, resolved to raise forces for the defense of the three eastern counties of Massachusetts and commissioned General Peleg Wadsworth, of Thomaston, then a prisoner of war at Castine, to have command. Joseph Prime was made "lieutenant colonel commandant" of a regiment to be detached from militia of York, Cumberland and Lincoln for this defense. Capt. Solomon Walker was named to command a company in Colonel Prime's regiment where he served from 28 April, 1780, to 6 December, 1780. This service of

seven months and nine days was noted as "under Brigadier General Wadsworth at the Eastward." A roll, dated at Georgetown, 19 November, 1779, shows Solomon Walker then as captain of the 11th. Company in the First Lincoln County Regiment and it was probably this company that he took for service under Colonel Prime.

Capt. Solomon Walker has been credited with service on the Hudson River 17 June, 1778, at the battle of Fishkill. Samuel McCobb, colonel of the First Lincoln County Regiment, was superintendent for Lincoln county in raising men for the Continental Army and 28 May, 1778, had a list of soldiers to be conducted to Fishkill—long a headquarters for the patriotic cause—and delivered to Brigadier Jonathan Warner. It is not unlikely that Captain Solomon was connected with these activities or that some of his 11th. Company had a period of duty there. One Woolwich man, John Gray (1748-. . . .), a nephew enlisted 3 June, 1778, for nine months service at Fishkill and arrived there a fortnight later.

The only other Woolwich record of Captain Solomon in the War is his appointment in 1781 on a committee to procure a quota of beef for soldiers. But the military services of his immediate family belong appropriately with his own record. The names of several nephews and other relatives are not included in the following list of his sons and sons-in-law in that connection:

Andrew Walker (1742-1826)—*Private in the 11th. Company of the First Lincoln County Regiment, as already listed.*

Solomon Walker, Jr. (1746-1834)—*Sergeant in the 11th. Company as listed.*

Stephen Walker (1748-1820)—*Private in the 11th. Company; also private in Capt. Benjamin Lemont's Company, Col. Samuel McCobb's Regiment, enlisted 26 June, 1779; discharged 24 September, 1779, with service of two months and twenty-eight days in the Penobscot campaign.*

Nathaniel Williams (1747-1799)—*Private in the 11th. Company. Husband of Susannah Walker* (1752-1792).

Abraham Walker (1754-1834)—*Private in the 11th. Company; enlisted in 1777 in Capt. John Bayley's Company, Col. Michael Jackson's Line Regiment for three years. Pensioned as a veteran of the Revolution.*

Benjamin Jackson—Private in Capt. Daniel Scott's Pownalboro Company, Col. Joseph North's Regiment (the Second Lincoln County Regiment) and served in the recapture of the mastship "Gruel." His wife was Molly Walker, born in 1757.

John Walker (1759-1831)—*Private in the 11th. Company; served from March, 1777 for three years in Capt. John Wiley's*

Company, Col. Michael Jackson's Massachusetts Line Regiment and was discharged at West Point 7 February, 1780, *having spent one winter at Valley Forge and participated in many battles, including Saratoga, where General Burgoyne was captured. Also sergeant in Capt. Solomon Walker's Company, Lieutenant Colonel Prime's Regiment in the latter part of the Penobscot campaign with a service of seven months and twenty-nine days. Was a pensioner of the Revolution and had the longest record of service of any of his brothers.*

Joseph Walker (1761-1818)—*Served as a boy on the brigantine "Rising Empire" for three months and fourteen days from* 21 *May,* 1776, *to* 5 *September,* 1776, *and participated in the capture of a Britsh ship.*

Josiah Parker (1764-1857)—*Enlisted in* 1782 *in a Massachusetts Line Regiment and served till discharged at West Point in June,* 1784. *He was a Revolutionary War pensioner. Husband of Betsey Walker* (1765-1797).

This roster of nine sons and sons-in-law does not include Samuel Hilton, who has been suggested in some quarters as the husband of Sarah Walker. The only other son, Joshua Walker (1750-1783), is presumed to have been physically incapacitated for military service.

Woolwich flourished as a rural town and gateway to the Kennebec River valley long after the heyday of the Revolution. But it had only 128 families, comprising 749 men, women and children, in 1790. The upward curve of its population had swung to double that number by 1850 and in the decades since then has decreased close to the figures of the Walker patriot days. By 1790, however, the exodus of residents from the second generation toward the Upper Kennebec was in full flow. It included Walker children to whom Montsweag acres their father provided them had no superior attraction as compared with a new frontier.

The series of farms, extending northeastward along Montsweag Stream and including the old Grant, Gray, Walker neighborhood already mentioned, comprised mainly Lot 16, which was the Grant farm abutting the highway from Bath; Lot 17 that the Grays seem to have yielded in some part to Samuel Gould from Arundel and Eliot (adjoining Berwick); Lot 18, the Solomon Walker homestead; Lot 19 owned by Cadwalader Ford of the Clark and Lake proprietors; Lot 22 farther northward and still farther on Lot 58, apparently in the so-called second division. Solomon Walker bought this lot 58 to the northward in 1772 from Simon Gookin. Stephen Walker had married in 1772 and in 1774 his father deeded half of it—50 acres—to him as a home. He also deeded the back half of this 100 acre tract to John Walker, another son, a few weeks after John came home in the spring

of 1780 from three years in the Continental Army. Stephen and family lived on their farm for eight years or more and John and family on his farm for two years till 1782. That year they joined the Colonists' caravan up the Kennebec, Stephen settling in Barnardstown (Madison) and John across the Kennebec from him in Anson. Stephen sold his little Montsweag farm to Nathaniel Williams (1747-1799), who had been his brother-in-law since 1773, and John in 1785—some time after he had settled in Anson—sold out to his youngest brother, Joseph, who went there to live in 1786 after his marriage to Elizabeth Gould, a daughter of Samuel Gould.

Meanwhile Andrew Walker—nineteen years older than his brother Joseph—clung to his holdings on Montsweag Hill and increased them, even though several of his own sons and daughters out of a large family proceeded up the Kennebec to New Portland and Solon. As early as 1778 Andrew was living on Lot 22, which he paid £88 for a few days after his father acquired it of Seth Tarr of Georgetown. Four years later Andrew got the 100 acre farm, No. 19, north of his father, from Cadwalader Ford, for £146, but in 1784 sold 30 acres off No. 22 to Nathaniel Williams, the tanner, who had bought Stephen Walker's farm in 1782. When Captain Solomon and Miriam Walker were getting old in 1787, their son, Joseph, and family came over from farm No. 58 to live with them and were deeded the north half of the No. 18 homestead. That same year and on the same day the deed to Joseph was dated, Captain Solomon conveyed to Samuel Gould (1728-1806), his neighbor and business associate, the other half of Lot No. 18. This half abutted all or some part of the Gray farm, No. 17, that Samuel had acquired about the time he came from Arundel in 1764. But there was exempted from the Gould deed a half acre west of the road where the old Captain had a well and garden and kept his "fire utensells." The next year, in 1788, Andrew Walker was given the well and garden and considerable other property that touched Capt. Elijah Grant's land on one side and apparently included a strip of land along the stream.

Joseph Walker resided on the north half of farm No. 18 till 1795—six years after his father's death—then sold the farm to Andrew and settled on a place by the Carrabasset in Anson which he had bought of James McKenney. Andrew had now become quite a land magnate on Montsweag having three farms: part of Lot 18, which included the old homestead and another tract by the Stream; Lot 19 and most of Lot 22. There he lived the remainder of his days with those of his children who stayed in Woolwich. His mother, Miriam, after Captain Solomon's death, probably resided with him.

These changes, and many more that can no longer be detailed, were in the picture of Montsweag Hill by 21 July, 1789, when Capt. Solomon Walker was gathered to his fathers. Capt. Elijah Grant, down the road, his close associate in business and in town affairs, sur-

vived him for six years and on 9 March, 1791, with Capt. John Bailey and Nathaniel Tibbetts made appraisement of his estate. Andrew and Joseph Walker and Samuel Gould then occupied the ancestral acres. The friendship of Goulds, Grants and Walkers was cemented there in Woolwich and on the Upper Kennebec by several marriages. Most, if not all, the Grays by this date had moved away, some of them to Wiscasset and Alna. In the old home neighborhood were some of the Grant family, the Nathaniel Williams family and, probably, the David Youngs, for David married Captain Elijah's daughter Rachel. Families of the Youngs and Williamses joined the newer communities in Madison and Anson.

Widow Miriam Walker relinquished to Solomon, Jr., her right to administer the estate and Andrew Walker and Nathaniel Tibbetts went as sureties on his bond. The twenty-nine items in the appraisement showed that Captain Solomon had been living a very simple life. Two cows, two sheep with lambs, a goat and a pig were all his livestock. He owed to Solomon, Jr., £13 : 7 : 8; to Joseph Walker, £13; to Samuel Gould, £27 : 6 : 6½; and to Thomas Rice, Esq., his conveyancer, £3 : 3. The total personal estate footed up £4 : 3 : 6 and the total debts £78 : 5 : 2. The court allowed £12 out of this to the widow. There was, seemingly, a small ownership of land in the estate, but nothing remains to indicate its value. Miriam Walker died 16 September, 1800, outliving one son and two married daughters.

Their family of eleven was not unusual then, except, perhaps, that all were of one mother, that all seem to have been of a healthy sort and that all—except one son and two married daughters who died in middle life—survived to very mature years. Several of them were octogenarians. Probably their health and vitality came in no small part from the long line of robust, frontier wives of vigorous stock back to the days of Captain Richard, of Lynn, who, alone, married a second wife and, alone up to the generation of Captain Solomon, supplied half brothers and half sisters to this Walker branch. The Walker children at Woolwich were reared within the Congregational Church but probably not as sternly as their parents had been at Berwick and there appears to have been no baptismal records. Two sons, Andrew and Solomon, Jr., who stayed at Woolwich, transferred their church membership to the more radical Free Will Baptist faith in later years when it was gaining many adherents throughout all that region. Most of their kinsmen up the Kennebec made similar Baptist connections. The children of Captain Solomon and Miriam Walker had rural schooling, some of it, perhaps, under home instruction. Somewhere there must have been inculcated a strong desire for learning, advancement and ideals for higher living—qualities that prevailed conspicuously among their descendants. The roster of these eleven sons and daughters—most of whose names have been given in previous pages—including brief data regarding each, follows here:

ANDREW WALKER—born at Berwick, Me., 18 March, 1742, and named for his grandfather. He came to Woolwich with his parents when about seven years old, lived there the remainder of his life and died there 2 November, 1826, when over 84 years old. He married Damaris Cross (1748-1834) about 1764. They had twelve children, all but three of whom were daughters. Between 1769 and 1778 he held several town offices. Andrew transferred from the Congregational Society 3 March, 1817, to the First Baptist Society of Woolwich.

SOLOMON WALKER, Jr.—born at Berwick, Me., 9 July, 1746, and named after his father. His entire life after arriving at Woolwich before 1750 was spent in that town and he died there 5 March, 1834, when 88 years old. He married 10 January, 1770, Sylvia Delano (1740-1827) by whom he had four daughters and eight sons, nearly all of whom seem to have made their homes at or near Woolwich. He held several small town offices and 28 February, 1816, transferred his church membership to the First Baptist Society, as his brother, Andrew, did one year later.

STEPHEN WALKER—born at Berwick, Me., 15 May, 1748, and probably named for Miriam's father, or some other man of her family in England. His parents brought him to Woolwich when an infant. He married there 16 July, 1772, Sybil Williams (1754-1834), daughter of Timothy Williams, a Woolwich neighbor. They resided by Montsweag Stream till 1782, when they moved to Barnardstown (Madison) about a half mile above the present village. Stephen is said to have been the first settler in Madison. He died there in November, 1820, and he and his wife are buried in the cemetery at Madison village. They had five sons and three daughters who are ancestors of many families in Madison and other Somerset county towns.

JOSHUA WALKER—born at Woolwich 2 June, 1750, and died 31 March, 1783, unmarried. He is presumed to be the Joshua Walker, who 13 July, 1773, purchased 100 acres of land lying on the Penobscot River near a stream, called Sowerdebscoke.

SUSANNAH WALKER—born at Woolwich 8 September, 1752. She married (1) James Gray 15 January, 1770. He, a son of Daniel and Mary (Walker) Gray and her first cousin, died about 1772 and she married (2) Nathaniel Williams (1747-1799) 11 March, 1773. Nathaniel was a brother of Mrs. Stephen Walker. Susannah had no children by her first marriage but had one son, Timothy, and five daughters by her second marriage. She died at Woolwich 31 January, 1792, when 39 years old.

ABRAHAM WALKER—born at Woolwich 10 September, 1754, and died at Alna, Me., about 1834. He married Sarah Gray 10 Feb-

ruary, 1780, a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Walker) Gray, a sister of that James Gray who married Susannah Walker, and his first cousin. Abraham Walker soon went to Wiscasset and his family associations seem to have been more with the Gray families then residing there than with the Woolwich Walkers. He purchased a farm in 1791 of Moses Gray, his brother-in-law. It comprised 100 acres on Trout brook in a section of old Wiscasset that became the town of Alna. Affidavits on file in the Pension Office at Washington, made 20 June, 1820, to obtain a pension for services in the Revolution, show that his wife's name then was Nancy Walker, apparently by a second marriage, and that his family consisted of four sons and four daughters. Descendants of this family still reside at Alna.

MOLLY WALKER—born at Woolwich 28 March, 1757. She was published 20 February, 1773, to marry Benjamin Jackson, who was a militiaman in companies that guarded the mastship "Gruel" after its recapture from the British. They probably lived at Newcastle, Me., eight miles east of Wiscasset.

JOHN WALKER—born at Woolwich 9 June, 1759. After notable service with a Line regiment in the Revolutionary War, he married Olive Johnson as his first wife and by her had a daughter, Sarah, who married Galen Gray. Galen was a son of John and a grandson of Daniel (1726-1778) and Mary (Walker) Gray. They lived at Woolwich till her death and in 1782 John accompanied his brother, Stephen, to the Upper Kennebec. His farm was in Anson, where he married 26 February, 1788, as his second wife, Nancy Dawes (1764-1839) of the Duxbury branch of the famous Dawes family of Boston, from which was William Dawes (1745-1799), who rode with Paul Revere in 1775 to warn Lexington and Concord that the British were coming. John and Nancy (Dawes) Walker had a family of two sons and seven daughters, three of whom married Dawes cousins. John Walker died at Anson, Me., 20 March, 1831.

JOSEPH WALKER—born at Woolwich, Me., 3 November, 1761, and died at Anson, Me., 25 February, 1818. He married at Woolwich 27 July, 1786, Elizabeth Gould (1762-1855), a native of Arundel and daughter of Samuel Gould, Sr. (1728-1806). Her brother, Samuel Gould, Jr. (1768-1844) married Lydia Walker, her niece. Joseph and Elizabeth lived several years on the homestead farm, Lot 18, on Montsweag Hill but moved in 1795 to a farm on Seven Mile Brook (The Carrabasset) on the boundary line between Anson and Embden. Their family consisted of three sons and three daughters, most of whom became part of a large, old fashioned Walker neighborhood in Anson, Embden and New Portland.

BETSEY WALKER—born at Woolwich 17 July, 1765, and died at New Portland, Me., 19 February, 1797. Her marriage to Capt.

Josiah Parker (1764-1857) 19 February, 1787, one year after his arrival in New Portland, made her the first bride among New Portland settlers. She had four daughters, whose marriages were into pioneer families in New Portland. Several of her descendants have been men and women of prominent careers.

SARAH WALKER—born at Woolwich 15 October, 1767. One record, which is probably in error, states that she married 16 February, 1786, Samuel Hilton. One Samuel Hilton, member of a large family of men who were active in the settlement of early Maine towns, lived at New Milton, formerly the north precinct of Wiscasset, where in 1811 the name was changed to Alna. Abraham Walker, who was Sarah's brother, lived near there. It seems more probably, however, that this Samuel Hilton, who was born 20 April, 1767, and died in 1811, married Sally Gould.

No reliable information appears to exist as to whether Sarah Walker married. A check of records regarding another Samuel Hilton at that period would probably help toward a conclusion. There is some warrant for assuming Sarah may have been the second wife of John Gould (1753-1801), a son of Samuel who came to Woolwich in 1764. This John Gould married Abihail Gray in 1776, as his first wife, and they had five children.

Chapter V

CHILDREN OF FRONTIERSMEN

THE SECOND WALKER generation after Capt. Solomon Walker (fifth after Captain Richard of Lynn) was remarkable for the excellent families it included. There was a sharp division in ranks—but not in character or living standards—between a group of its members that elected to remain at Woolwich and adjacent towns and another group, whose members settled in frontier towns of the Upper Kennebec. In the latter group were three sons (Stephen, John and Joseph), one daughter, Betsey, and five of Captain Solomon's grandchildren from Andrew Walker's rooftree. These nine younger Walkers, between 1782 and 1800, settled in five adjoining Somerset county towns—one in Madison, two in Anson (one of whom also had Embden holdings), four in New Portland and two in Solon. John and Stephen, of these, were first to depart from Woolwich. Joseph, who was nineteen years younger than his brother, Andrew, was quite as much a resident of Embden as of Anson, for his homestead acres straddled the town line and his married children were mostly of Embden. Their sister, Betsey, as the mistress of Capt. Josiah Parker's household, lived at East New Portland (The Falls). Of Andrew's five children, who migrated, Solomon 3rd (1766-1827), William (1765-1845), and Lydia (1775-1861), wife of Samuel Gould, Jr. (1768-1844) were pioneers on New Portland Hill, while two daughters—Miriam, who became Mrs. James Jewett, and Rachael, who married Samuel Hunnewell—went to Solon, some six miles away.

The farms of these Walkers from Woolwich, with houses perched on hilltops and in other vantage places, were long time landmarks in those communities. For at least two or three generations the Walkers of this five town clan were a devoted neighborhood of kinsmen. As high schools and colleges became accessible to them their children in good part got a liberal education. Although many of them soon sought widely separated fields of opportunity in New England and the great West, numerous families of them, through their descendants, yet reside in Somerset towns. Quite as much may be said about the history of the other group of Captain Solomon's children (Andrew, Solomon, Jr., and Abraham and Susannah, Molly and Sarah) even if less data be at hand concerning them.

ANDREW'S FAMILY OF TEN

Andrew Walker's ten sons and daughters (omitting Abigail and Jenny, who did not survive their childhood) were in equal groups as regards the areas of their residence. Five of them went up the Kennebec River and five stayed at Woolwich. As Andrew was the oldest of Captain Solomon's brood, his children were contemporaries in age of several Walker aunts and uncles. Thus when Elisha (1787-1879), oldest son of Joseph Walker (1761-1818), married in 1812 Sophia (1794-1865), oldest daughter of Solomon, 3rd., and granddaughter of Andrew (1742-1826) the New Portland branch and one part of the Embden branch were reunited in a progeny, as to each of whose individuals Captain Solomon was both grandfather and great grandfather. The children of Andrew Walker and Damaris Cross (1748-1834) were:

WILLIAM WALKER—born at Woolwich 20 January, 1765; died at New Portland 10 September, 1845, where he is buried in the Nahum Hilton cemetery. Older people remember hearing him spoken of as "Uncle Billy, a lovable old man and a bachelor."

SOLOMON WALKER—born at Woolwich 14 December, 1766; died at New Portland 25 March, 1827 and is buried in the cemetery at The Falls. He married Tabitha Ann Card 21 February, 1793, at Woolwich. He came to New Portland Hill in 1789, when Solomon was the fourth settler in that town and where he became a prominent and also a prosperous man. His homestead there was the farm that his grandson, Eben Walker, occupied in later years. Eben's son, Charles Bingley Walker, is the present owner.

NANCY WALKER—born at Woolwich 25 December, 1768; married 13 October, 1789, Jonathan Preble, of Georgetown, which adjoins Woolwich. He died in 1808. There is a record of their daughter, Jane Preble, and of the appointment of Andrew Walker, her grandfather, as her guardian. Some of the Prebles were pioneers in Anson.

MIRIAM WALKER—born at Woolwich 14 May, 1770; died at Solon, Me., 11 November, 1859. She married 16 February, 1800, James Jewett (1767-1859), a native of Pepperell, Mass., who about 1795 moved to a farm in Solon four miles back from the Kennebec River. Between 1800 and 1817 Miriam Jewett had five daughters and three sons—Sarah, Mary, Rachel, Permelia, Nehemiah, Aaron, Nancy Ann and Walter C. Jewett. James Jewett and his brothers and their offspring were highly respected residents of Solon.

LYDIA WALKER—born at Woolwich 28 February, 1775, and named for her great grandmother, Lydia Coburn, of Chelmsford (Dracut); died at New Portland 15 August, 1861 and is buried in the

Hilton cemetery at New Portland. She married (1) 3 May, 1796, Samuel Gould, Jr., and (2) Samuel Hunnewell, relict of her younger sister, Rachel Walker. At the time of this second marriage Lydia was 69 years old. She was the mother of an exceptional Gould family, born between 1797 and 1819, as follows: Damaris, Elias Gouch, Samuel, Jr., Mary, Lucy, Elbridge, Maria H., Andrew and Lydia Gould. Their father, Samuel Gould (1768-1844), went to New Portland Hill in 1796 and was long a leading townsman there. He was a civil engineer and made the first survey of New Portland. The children of Samuel and Lydia married into the Bunker, Emery, Hunnewell, Jewett, Manter, Spooner and Weymouth families, that were identified with New Portland and Anson as merchants and business men. Samuel Gould's sister, Elizabeth married Joseph Walker (1761-1818) of Anson; his brother, Benjamin Gould, married Olive Walker, daughter of Stephen. Benjamin and Olive Gould first lived on New Portland Hill and then on Gould Hill in Embden.

RACHEL WALKER—born 12 March, 1777, at Woolwich and married 29 November, 1798, Samuel Hunnewell, of Wiscasset—probably a son of Thomas Hunnewell, a Revolutionary veteran of Madison—and settled at South Solon, near Miriam and James Jewett. Rachel (Walker) Hunnewell and her children were baptized at Woolwich 4 September, 1810, having gone from Solon for a visit.

LUCY WALKER—born at Woolwich 28 January, 1779, and was published 10 March, 1797, to marry Isaac Hubbard of Wiscasset. Their eight children—Isaac, Samuel, Zebediah, Ezekiel, John, William, Howard and Lucy Jane Hubbard—were born at Wiscasset between 1798 and 1812.

EZEKIEL WALKER—born at Woolwich 28 March, 1781; died there 24 June, 1862. He married 14 June, 1803, Rebecca Blackman, who died 18 October, 1848. They moved to Edgecomb, four miles southeast of Wiscasset. Their family comprised eight sons and five daughters, among whose descendants have been such successful men as the brothers, Frank B. Walker, manager of the Mohican Hotel at New London, Conn., and Josiah L. Walker, manager of the Parker House in Boston. Ezekiel and Rebecca Walker are buried in Nequasset Cemetery, two miles northeast of Bath.

SALLY WALKER—born at Woolwich 26 May, 1783, and married 1 November, 1803, Richard Mitchell (1779-1822). They lived at or near Woolwich. Richard's parents were Jones Mitchell and Sarah McFarland.

SUKY WALKER—born at Woolwich 19 December, 1785. Her husband was Alexander Boyd. They probably lived at Woolwich.

CHILDREN OF SOLOMON WALKER, JR.

The family of Solomon Walker, Jr., dwelt at Woolwich more numerously, it seems, than any others of Captain Solomon's offspring. The mother, Sylvia Delano, was one of the old New England Delanos and belonged to the same stock as President Franklin D. Roosevelt's mother. There were two or three generations from Solomon, Jr., among the latter day residents of Woolwich. Many Walker interments in the Woolwich cemetery, somewhat west of Montsweag Hill, includes these descendants. The eldest daughter of Solomon, Jr., and his oldest son married a McKenney brother and sister and two of the younger sons married sisters of the Pottle family, while a Solomon 3rd, the youngest son, chose his wife from the Blackmans as had his cousin, Ezekiel Walker. The McKenneys were originally from Scotland. David McKenney of their kin was at Berwick as early as 1739. Excepting three sons—Samuel, Joshua and Ebenezer—and one daughter all of whom died young, the children of Solomon Walker, Jr., and Sylvia Delano were:

AZUBA WALKER—born at Woolwich 20 November, 1770; married 17 November, 1791, John McKenney, Jr., of Wiscasset. She died 27 February, 1819. John's brother, Charles, and other McKenneys settled at Anson, Me. John, Jr., died 11 December, 1817. There were nine children.

POLLY DELANO WALKER—born at Woolwich 15 September, 1772, and married 23 January, 1797, Peltiah Getchell of a family, several of whose members settled at Vassalboro and other Upper Kennebec towns. Peltiah and Polly (Walker) Getchell lived at Camden, Me.

BARZILLAI WALKER—born at Woolwich 21 January, 1777, and married Sarah McKenney, a sister of John McKenney. They were published 7 January, 1800. Sarah McKenney Walker died 28 October, 1831, and was the mother of eight children—Sally, John, Andrew, Sylvia, Louisa, Harry, Clarissa and Barzillai, Jr. Charles H. Walker, who lived at Somerville and South Braintree, Mass., in the 1870's was a son of this John Walker. The daughter, Sylvia, married Barton Turner and died at Wiscasset in 1886, when she was 86 years old. Barzillai Walker died 4 November, 1854.

DANIEL WALKER—born at Woolwich 18 October, 1782; married Widow Ruth Frizzel, having been published 6 December, 1807. They lived at Woolwich and had two sons and three daughters.

NATHAN WALKER—born at Woolwich 24 March, 1784, and was published 4 March, 1808, to marry Susan Pottle.

DAVID WALKER—born at Woolwich 24 April, 1786, and was published to Mehitable Pottle 13 August, 1809. Their son, Eldridge, was born at Edgecomb 22 July, 1810.

SYLVIA WALKER—born at Woolwich 10 June, 1794; married Daniel Hilton 4 July, 1827.

SOLOMON WALKER, 3rd (first cousin of Solomon, 3rd. son of Andrew)—born at Woolwich 3 August, 1798. He married (1) Sarah Blackman 16 October, 1817, and (2) Sophia Delano 8 April, 1828, at Woolwich.

SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF STEPHEN

The Stephen Walker rooftrees were largely in Madison, but some were in adjoining towns. They included many well to do families and were known as people of character and standing. The younger generations migrated far. Such separations—which also took place with the John and Joseph Walkers in Anson and Embden, the Betsey (Walker) Parkers, and descendants of the Andrew Walker grandchildren in New Portland—gradually dissipated the family and neighborhood associations under which these Walker clansmen on the Upper Kennebec lived for nearly a century. It was one for all and all for one through the period of prolonged hardships on the frontier. But such friendship and neighborliness were very material things much after the conquest of the wilderness ended.

Stephen Walker and Sybil Williams had eight children. As to some of them the family data is meager, although names, marriages and places of residence are quite complete. Some of the family were born at Woolwich, others at Madison. The list is given herewith:

ALFRED WALKER—born at Woolwich in August, 1773, and came to Barnardstown (Madison) as a boy with his parents. He married (1) 10 June, 1800, at Norridgewock, Me., Abigail Rowe (1778-1847) of Greenstown (Embden), and (2) Susan (Walker) Dawes (1790-1884), widow of Abner Dawes and his first cousin, 31 March, 1850. Alfred lived in New Portland but moved from there in 1820 to the Benjamin Walker farm in Anson, which was adjacent to the farm of his uncle, John Walker (1759-1831). Alfred was a successful man and owned extensive acreages in New Portland, Anson and Embden. His children were Alfred, Jr., Daniel, George Washington, Tamson, Abegail and Ann Walker. Alfred Walker died 24 June, 1859.

OLIVE WALKER—born at Woolwich about 1775 and married Benjamin Gould in 1800. They settled in New Portland, near Seven Mile Brook, but moved later to Embden and lived on the cross road atop an eminence called Guild Hill. Their first son, Rev. Benjamin Gould, Jr., born in 1801, had local fame as a Free Will Baptist preacher. Olive died 4 April, 1844.

LAURINDA WALKER—probably born at Woolwich in 1780. She married 5 February, 1799, John Putnam of Barnardstown (Madison), a descendant of General Putnam of Revolutionary fame. They

were living at Anson, apparently, at one time but moved to New Vineyard, across the town line from the Benjamin Gould place in New Portland. C. C. Putnam, who once lived at Winthrop, Me., was their son.

WILLIAM WALKER—born at Madison 6 September, 1786, and married 12 March, 1812, Hannah Weston (1789-1875). They lived at Anson in the house he built in 1813 and he died there 16 September, 1871. The survivors among their ten children were: Sarah, Paulina, Eliza, Caroline (Caro) and William Columbus Walker.

SIMEON WALKER—born at Madison 6 October, 1789, and married Betsey Pooler (1805-. . . .). They were living in 1850 on Ward Hill in Madison but later bought a farm at Gardiner, Me., where Simeon died in 1855. Their children were: Eunice P., George W., Potham S., Esther, Ethel and Nathan W. Walker. Nathan, who enlisted in Co. C, Third Maine Volunteers, born in 1845, was killed 23 May, 1864, near North Anna River.

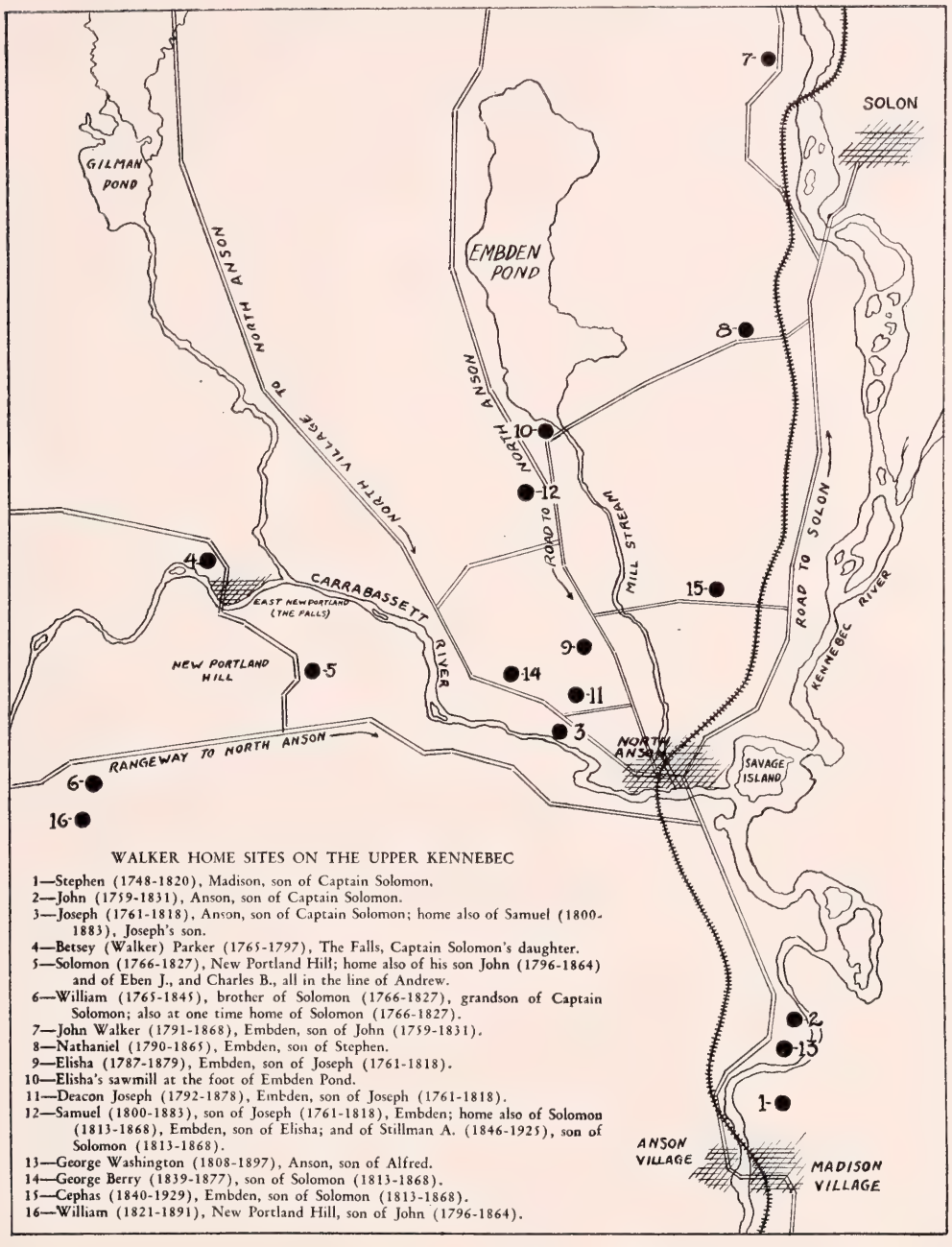
NATHANIEL WALKER—born at Madison about 1790, married 18 March, 1811, Hannah Hunnewell of Solon. She was probably related to Samuel Hunnewell, who married Rachel Walker, daughter of Andrew of Woolwich. Nathaniel resided for several years till 1828 on farm No. 20 in Embden, near the Kennebec River, which farm had been purchased by his brother, Alfred. They had four children—Cyrus, who lost his life as a soldier in the Civil War; Sybil, Sophronia and Alfred Walker.

ELIZABETH WALKER—born at Madison and married Tobias Weymouth. They dwelt in Freeman, Me., and their daughter, Pauline, married Alfred Walker, Jr., her first cousin. The younger couple occupied his father's homestead farm in Anson.

SAMUEL WALKER—born at Madison 10 November, 1799, and married 19 January, 1821, Elizabeth Jenkins (1802-1877). He died 28 February, 1884. Their children, born between 1822 and 1846, were: Abegail, Samuel, Lucy, Sybil, Hiram, Gustavus, Stephen, Steward, Maria, Nancy, Martha and Mary. Hiram, born in 1828, died as a soldier in the Civil War 16 August, 1862. There are many descendants of Samuel's family of splendid children. His home buildings in Madison, near the Norridgewock line, are still in use.

THE JOHN WALKERS OF ANSON

The second generation of John Walkers in Anson, living almost within a stone's throw across the Kennebec from the Stephen Walkers, were two sons and seven daughters, all by a second marriage. There had been one daughter—SARAH WALKER—at Woolwich by Olive Johnson, John's first wife. This daughter, Sarah, married Galen Gray,



a kinsman, and they lived near Wiscasset. Members of the John Walker branch in Anson married considerably with the Dawes cousins of their mother's family. Most of them resided in Anson. The children of John and Nancy (Dawes) Walker were:

CYNTHIA WALKER—born at Anson late in 1788 and married her mother's nephew, Abner Dawes of Anson. She died probably in 1818, leaving a daughter, Joanna, born in 1815.

SUSAN WALKER—born at Anson 27 July, 1790. She married 2 February, 1819, Abner Dawes, who appears to have been a widower from his former marriage with Cynthia, Susan's sister. Susan died 2 May, 1884, in Anson as the widow of Alfred Walker (1773-1859) and was buried in Sunset Cemetery at North Anson. Among the children of Abner and Susan (Walker) Dawes appear to have been Rufus, born in 1821, and Selden Dawes, born in 1829.

JOHN WALKER, Jr.—born at Anson in 1791; died at Embden 30 September, 1868. He married Cynthia Phillips (1788-. . . .). This John Walker was a well to do farmer and mill owner in Northeast Embden by the Kennebec where descendants still reside. He was a captain in the local militia and tax collector during the Civil War. His children were: Erastus, Cynthia, Asa and Southard. The daughter, Cynthia, married Abel W. Spaulding (1823-1890) of Embden. Their daughter, Cynthia A. (1851-1879) married Daniel Irving Walker (1836-1916) on 21 May, 1871, a grandson of Stephen Walker. They lived in Anson.

SYRENA WALKER—born in 1794 at Anson and died in 1840 as the wife of Nathan Fish. Their children were: Johnson, Osborn W., Nelson, Danville F., and Mary Fish. The daughter Mary, married a Dawes and lived in Kansas. Nathan Fish also died in 1840, the same year as his wife.

NANCY WALKER—born at Anson in 1797 and married 5 August, 1817, Freeman Dawes, a brother of Abner Dawes and her first cousin. Fred Messer of Anson was her grandson.

RHODA WALKER—born at Anson early in 1799 and died 12 August, 1853. She married William Frederic of a well known family in Starks. Their son, Martin W. Frederic (1838-1928) a soldier in the Union Army and lieutenant of Co. G, Ninth Maine Veteran Volunteers, lived at Madison to be ninety years old and was probably the last surviving great grandson of Capt. Solomon Walker.

EUNICE WALKER—born about 1801 at Anson and married Valentine Frederic of Starks, a brother of William Frederic, who married her sister, Rhoda.

CUSHMAN WALKER—born at Anson in 1804 and married Mary Lindsay of Anson 28 April, 1825. They resided for a while in Anson with his father but before 1850 moved to Hodgdon, Aroostook county, Me., near Houlton. Their children were Eli S. Walker, who kept the Elm House at North Anson for a number of years; Marcellus S., Kelsey, Gustavus and Nancy Walker.

HULDAH WALKER—born at Anson in 1809 and named after Huldah Dawes, her aunt. She married a Pillsbury of New York and

they may have gone to that state to live. They had children named Adeline and James Pillsbury.

PIONEER JOSEPH WALKER'S CLAN

Joseph Walker (1761-1818) was the next youngest brother of John of Anson, the veteran of the Revolution. Joseph and his wife, Elizabeth, were at the Montsweag Hill home farm (Lot 18), as has been stated, for several years after his father, Captain Solomon, passed on. Four of their eight children were born there. Their farm on Seven Mile Brook in Anson was close to the town line with Embden. It was also a half way place between the Johns and Stephens of Anson and Madison and the Andrew Walker and Josiah Parker kin in New Portland. They were thus at the center of a large Walker neighborhood, within which, in Anson and Embden, was their own immediate family neighborhood of married sons and daughters. This included Allbee and Getchell families. Their children, omitting John and Eunice who did not live to maturity, were:

ELISHA WALKER—born at Woolwich 3 September, 1787, was eight years old when his parents came up the Kennebec River. His name was from Elisha Grant (1754-1777), a son of Capt. Elijah, of Woolwich, killed in the Revolution. Elisha Walker married 25 October, 1812, Sophia Walker of New Portland Hill, the daughter of his first cousin, Solomon, son of Andrew of Woolwich. He owned and operated the first sawmill at the foot of Embden Pond and was an active townsman. He died in January, 1879, at Embden and was buried at East New Portland with his wife's relatives. Sophia, born in New Portland 31 March, 1794, died at Embden 14 December, 1865. Their children were eight sons and one daughter—Solomon, Abraham, Eli C. (1818-1902), Cephas R. (who brought back a fortune from Australian gold mines), Eben J. who died as a soldier in the Civil War; William C., Joseph, John (1835-1914) and Catherine (1830-1881), whose husband, Hiram G. Merrick, had exciting Civil War experiences as a mining man at Georgetown, Colo., where he and his wife are buried.

NANCY WALKER—born at Woolwich 15 September, 1789, and died at North Anson 10 September, 1886, when nearly 97 years old. She married 20 March, 1809, David Allbee (1788-1825), whose father, Jonathan Allbee, a veteran of the Revolution, was taken captive by the Indians from whom General Burgoyne purchased his release for a barrel of rum. David and Nancy Allbee were parents of three unusual children. One of them, Joseph Allbee, settled in Pennsylvania. A daughter, Betsey, was the grandmother of the late Rev. George E. Paine, an educator and Free Will Baptist preacher of North Anson. Another daughter, Julia H. Allbee, was the mother of Fairfield Williams (1839-1935), long favorably known in Somerset towns.

JOSEPH WALKER—born at Woolwich 12 June, 1792, and given an ancestral name that had prevailed in this Walker branch back to the days of the first American generation. He was known as "Deacon" Joseph for his activity in the Old Brook Meeting House, across the road from his father's place and close by his own farm. He married 30 December, 1813, Lovina Albee (1794-1881), a niece of David Allbee, who married Joseph's sister, Nancy Walker, and a daughter of Rev. Isaac Allbee (1766-1861), notable pioneer preacher, and of Rizpah Dawes (1767-1862), sister of Mrs. John Walker. "Deacon" Joseph bought Embden lands extensively and placed his married children on farms near his own. He died 27 November, 1878. The children were: Samuel A., Rizpah A., Lovina, Leonard H., Mary C., and Calvin F. Walker. Calvin's later days, after a second marriage, were spent at Delphia, Tenn., where he passed on in 1919.

DEACON JOSEPH WALKER
1792-1878

BETSEY WALKER—born at Woolwich 10 June, 1794, about a year before her parents migrated to Anson. She married, 1 August, 1819, Samuel Allbee (1792-1839), a son of Rev. Isaac Allbee and a nephew of David, husband of her sister, Nancy. Benjamin G. Allbee (1822-1889), a son of Samuel and Betsey and named for his uncle, Benjamin Gould, raised in the Anson-Embden neighborhood on Seven Mile Brook a family of capable children, of whom were two brilliant women, Helen Allbee Prince and Geneva Allbee Hilton. Betsey received from her father, Joseph Walker (1761-1818), one of two brass candlesticks that Captain Solomon, the Woolwich pioneer, bought while in England in 1741. She also inherited the knitted cloth pouch in which Captain Solomon carried his money. The candlestick was handed on to Mrs. Geneva Allbee Hilton and by her bequeathed at her death in 1923 to the Maine Historical Society at Portland as an item with the manuscripts of old families at Anson and adjacent towns that she (Mrs. Hilton) had compiled. Betsey (Walker) Allbee died 18 February, 1874, at Embden.

SAMUEL WALKER—born at Anson, Me., 6 September, 1800, and married Irinda Cleveland (1807-. . . .) of Embden 8 September,

1825. Like his brother, Joseph, he was much identified with the Old Brook Meeting House and lived on the Joseph homestead by that church from his father's death in 1818 till 1838, when he moved to a new farm, a little south of Embden Pond, and some years later to Brighton, Me., where he died in 1883. A well that Samuel Walker dug on his Embden farm still supplies living water. Samuel's children were: John C., Rose Ann, Aldis, Nancy A., Lois L. and Samuel Walker.

POLLY WALKER—born at Anson, 20 November, 1806, and married 15 July, 1828, Amaziah Getchell (1803-1863), a neighbor, whose mother was Rhoda Dawes, a sister of Mrs. Isaac Allbee, and of Mrs. John Walker. Polly died 23 January, 1892, and is remembered as a very sprightly and interesting little woman. Amaziah Getchell inherited his father's farm, one of the first to be cleared in Embden. The Getchells were excellent carpenters, and the house they erected on this pioneer farm is still a splendid example of their handicraft.

NANCY ALLBEE BETSEY ALLBEE POLLY GETCHELL

Chapter VI

GREW UP ON SEVEN MILE BROOK

THE ROMANTIC LIFE story of Betsey (Walker) Parker, born at Woolwich 17 July, 1765, whose husband, Capt. Josiah Parker, was a notable New Portland pioneer, ended with her death on 19 February, 1797, at 32 years of age. She was the first bride in that settlement, 19 February, 1789, and her married life lasted eight years to a day. She left four small daughters, two of whom married sons of David Hutchins, while the other two married into the Pease and Wethern families. Their descendants are still giving a creditable account of themselves in many fields of endeavor. Teachers, preachers, business men and one college president stand out in these Betsey (Walker) Parker generations. These four daughters were:

Capt. Josiah Parker
1764-1857

CYNTHIA PARKER—born at East New Portland (The Falls) 3 January, 1790, the first white native of the town. She married twice, and died 22 September, 1871. Her first husband was Benjamin Churchill (1782-1815), whom she married 20 October, 1806, when he was living at Carratunk, and by whom she had four children: Josiah P. (1807-1871), Jesse (1809-1879), Cynthia (1811-1890), and Benjamin Churchill, Jr. (1814-1889). Her second marriage was with Capt. James Hutchins (1781-1869), whom she wedded 6 October, 1816. They had seven children, who, with one exception, lived to advanced ages. These were: Asaph, Abel, Lucy, Sophia, Elias—who became a prominent local man engaged in teaching and in business at The Falls—Lendell and Cyrus L. Hutchins. The last two were Civil War veterans. Cyrus settled at Erie, Pa. James Hutchins Baker (1848-1925), president of the University of Colorado from 1892 to

1914, was the son of Lucy (Hutchins) Baker and a grandson of Capt. James and Cynthia (Parker) Hutchins.

SALLY PARKER—born at The Falls 8 November, 1791, on the Hiram Weymouth place of more modern times, where Capt. Josiah Parker was the second settler in New Portland. She married Hiram Pease of New Portland 28 March, 1811, and died 27 March, 1815.

BETSEY PARKER—born also at The Falls, on her father's homestead, 22 August, 1793. She married 1 January, 1812, Robert Wethern of New Portland, born 29 November, 1788. They had a daughter, Sally P. Wethern, 23 September, 1812, who became the wife of Lorenzo D. Newhall 22 April, 1837. Widow Betsey Wethern married Moses Hoyt 11 June, 1847.

OLIVE PARKER—born at The Falls 2 April, 1795, less than two years before her mother's demise. She married 13 October, 1814, Hollis Hutchins, born 24 May, 1788, and a younger brother of Capt. James Hutchins, who married her sister, Cynthia, later. Olive (Parker) Hutchins died 16 February, 1839, having had three children: Josiah P. Hutchins, on 6 August, 1818; Hollis Hutchins, 26 February, 1821; and Sally Hutchins, 12 December, 1822. David Hutchins, father of these sons, James and Hollis, had a farm on Seven Mile Brook, where he had been the first New Portland settler.

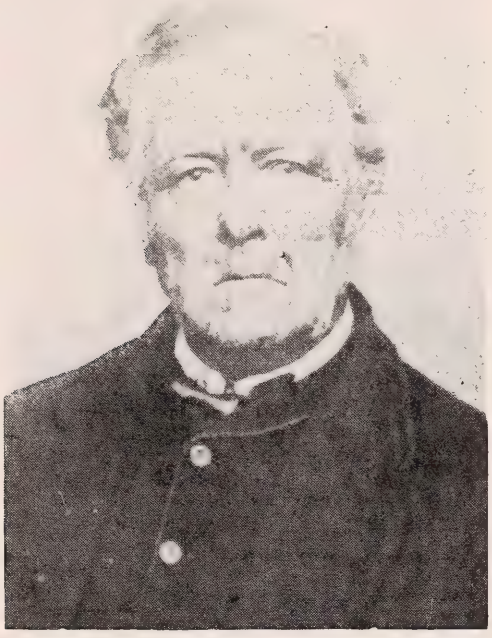
Upper Kennebec Andrew Walkers

Westward across Seven Mile Brook (the Carrabasset) from the Embden-New Portland highway is New Portland Hill, and beyond the David Hutchins acres is the present Charles B. Walker farm. This was the seat of SOLOMON WALKER (1766-1827), oldest son of Andrew (1742-1826) of Woolwich, who in turn was the eldest son of Capt. Solomon Walker (1722-1789) of Montsweag Hill. Adjacent to that farm is the Andrew Davis place of many later years, where Samuel Gould (1768-1844), brother-in-law of Solomon, had his homestead. The two arrived on New Portland Hill together. The road there—which used to be past a little red schoolhouse—was long known as the Rangeway. It penetrated the neighborhood of the New Portland Walkers. From the top of this hill is a panorama of beautiful scenery that comprises ancient Walker home sites in adjacent towns.

New Portland Solomon brought the same old home traditions and friendships to the Seven Mile Brook frontier as did other Walker settlers in that region. He was about two years the junior of his aunt (Betsey Parker) at The Falls, hardly two miles northwestward, and five years younger than his uncle, Joseph Walker (1761-1818), down the road by the Anson-Embden town line and the Brook Meeting House. His sister, Lydia (Walker) Gould (1775-1861), was the energetic and capable housewife of his neighbor, Samuel Gould, while across the expanse of forest and over the Kennebec River in Solon were two other admirable sisters—Miriam (Walker) Jewett (1770-1859)

and Rachel (Walker) Hunnewell, seven years younger than her New Portland Hill brother. So Solomon Walker of New Portland Hill had Parker, John Walker (in Anson), Stephen Walker and Joseph Walker first cousins galore in the new country to whom he was senior in years, let alone more distant kindred. Because of his seniority among these cousins, as well as for his success in battling frontier hardships, he was a highly regarded paternal character to these families. His wife, Tabitha Ann Card, whom he married at Woolwich 21 February, 1793, survived him till 1845—a widely beloved woman amid a large circle of grandchildren.

From Solomon and Tabitha Walker of New Portland, through their oldest daughter, Sophia (1794-1865), and their oldest son, John (1796-1864), came two exceptional family lines in Embden and New Portland, respectively. Sophia enjoyed the privilege of heading, on the maternal side, a Walker branch of her own name and blood. This was on account of her marriage 25 October, 1812, with Elisha Walker (1787-1879) of Embden, a first cousin of her father and the oldest son of Joseph (1761-1818) of Anson. Sophia and her brother, John, bestowed similar names upon most of their sons—favorite names of the Walker generations. This meant Johns, Solomons and Williams in duplicate for Embden and New Portland, as well as the newer name of Eben for good measure. Middle names were then coming into vogue. John's wife was Martha, a daughter of Ebenezer Jones, and bore him 14 children. Elisha and Sophia named their Eben as Eben Jones Walker (1822-1863), for the family of brother John's wife, and their William as William Churchill Walker, for the old pioneer family of Churchill, into which two of Sophia's sisters and one of her brothers married.



ELISHA WALKER OF EMBDEN
1787-1879

These two—Sophia and John—were the only children of Solomon and Tabitha of New Portland that perpetuated the Walker name through descendants, although there were six other sons and daughters. Tuberculosis tragedies as to most of these six saddened this family. One son and two daughters died a few years after marriage. A daughter,

WALKER HOMESTEAD SITE NEAR EAST NEW PORTLAND, MAINE. THE HOUSE OF PIONEER SOLOMON WALKER (1766-1827) WAS BURNED YEARS AGO, BUT THE FARM HAS BEEN OWNED CONTINUOUSLY BY LINEAL DESCENDANTS: BY SOLOMON'S SON, JOHN (1796-1864); JOHN'S SON, EBEN J. (1838-1902); AND EBEN'S SON, CHARLES BINGLEY WALKER (INSET).

SUSAN, and probably another son, WILLIAM, may also have succumbed to the disease, although no health records of the cases seem ever to have been written. Out of a family of eight, including Sophia, John, Susan and William, already mentioned, there were these four remaining children:

NANCY WALKER—born on New Portland Hill about 1805 and died 24 December, 1841. Her husband was William Churchill, Jr. (1803), whom she married 14 September, 1826. Between 1827 and 1841 they had six children, one of the oldest of whom was Mary (1829-1849).

LYDIA WALKER—born on New Portland Hill about 1808. She married, 29 April, 1829, Josiah P. Churchill (1807-1871), a son of Benjamin and Cynthia (Parker) Churchill (1790-1871) and a first cousin of William Churchill, Jr. Lydia was the mother of six daughters and one son. They were a highly respected family.

CYRUS WALKER (1811-1834), who married 25 November, 1830, Cynthia Churchill (1811-1890), a sister of Lydia's husband and a distant cousin of his own blood. Cynthia married (2) David Metcalf.

CALEB WALKER (1814-1839), who married 19 March, 1836, Louisa Hunnewell, his first cousin, of Solon, where they went to reside. They had one child, a daughter, Rachel Jane (1838-1843).

The Churchills of these three Walker marriages represented a family of four pioneer brothers in New Portland, Embden and Carratunk. The four were: John, who had an Embden farm at one time on the Kennebec River front; William (1776-1851), who arrived in New Portland in 1792, three or four years after his brother, Captain John, who took up the John Knowlton farm of later years; Tobias and Benjamin. All came from Portsmouth, N. H. The brother, William, married 1 July, 1799, Mary Hutchins (1779-1863), a daughter of David. He thus became, years afterward, a brother-in-law of Capt. James Hutchins and of Hollis Hutchins—husbands of Betsey (Walker) Parker's daughters, Cynthia and Olive. The close kinship of Walker, Parker, Churchill and Hutchins, descendants from these four frontier families on New Portland Hill, is accordingly apparent.

EMBDEN SOLOMON'S HOUSEHOLD

Elisha and Sophia Walker, of Embden, have now been succeeded by five generations of children. The eldest of their eight robust sons and one daughter—already listed—was SOLOMON WALKER (1813-1868), who married Margaret Ann Berry (1817-1904) 18 July, 1838, and lived on their hilltop farm in Embden which Solomon's uncle, Samuel (1800-1883), had cleared. Solomon and Margaret had the following sons and daughters, all born in Embden:

GEORGE BERRY WALKER (1839-1877), who was licensed 4 May, 1861, to marry Anna E. Daggett (1835-1904). Their son,

STILLMAN A. WALKER (1846-1926) AND MARTHA R. WENTWORTH (1843-1913), HIS WIFE. VIEW AT TOP FROM MAPLES NEAR THEIR LATE RESIDENCE (Bottom). ONE OF SEVERAL EARLY WALKER SEATS AT EMBDEN.

Fred S. Walker, is a business man at Springfield, Mass. A surviving daughter, Bertha (Walker) Duston, resides at Auburn, Me.

CEPHAS WALKER (1840-1929), who married 20 July, 1861, Martha A. Washburn (1840-1907). Cephas, long a resident of Embden, where he served several terms as first selectman, lived his later years at Madison. They had sons Mark, Wilbert, Perley and George (1887-1934), and one daughter, Lottie (Walker) Young. The son, Col. Perley F. Walker (1875-1927), a graduate of the University of Maine, class of 1896, was colonel of the 314th Engineer Regiment in the World War and dean of engineering at the University of Kansas. Cephas married (2) Mrs. Velzora A. Stevens, of Madison.

CYRENA WALKER (1843-1900), who was licensed 24 December, 1860, to marry George Greenwood, of Industry. Their daughter, Mrs. Jennie (Greenwood) Thompson, resides at Los Angeles, the only surviving child of this family. Jennie's son, George E. Thompson, of California, served in the World War.

STILLMAN ATWOOD WALKER (1846-1926), who married 20 June, 1868, Martha R. Wentworth (1843-1913). They are survived by two sons, Ernest G. and Charles S. Walker.

LYDIA MARGARET WALKER (1848-1915), who married William Henry Hanson 26 November, 1868. Their daughter, Emma (Hanson) Bartmess, of New York City, the only surviving child, is an accomplished pianist and musician of the concert stage.

EMMA MINERVA WALKER (1852-1936), who married George A. Pierce (1848-1921) 20 November, 1870, and lived at North New Portland and Los Angeles. She died in the latter city, where she was last of the children of Solomon and Margaret Walker.

ELLA SOPHIA WALKER (1854-1928), who married Charles W. Thompson (1849-1901) at New Portland 18 October, 1870. They lived at Whitingsville and later at Uxbridge, Mass. She married (2) Jesse Jeffers and was the mother of one daughter, Eva M. (Thompson) Thornton, and three sons—Waldo E., of Somerville, Mass., and Herbert C. and Irving W. Thompson—by her first marriage. Irving Thompson was a sailor in the World War.

There are five grandsons of Walker name from Solomon and Margaret at this writing (1937). One of them is Fred S., son of George; two of them, Mark of North New Portland and Wilbert, now of California, sons of Cephas. Stillman and Martha (Wentworth) Walker, who lived and died on the ancestral homestead of his father, Solomon, and of Solomon's uncle, Samuel, have two sons living. The eldest of these is Ernest George Walker (this writer), born 1 September, 1869. He graduated from Harvard College in 1892 and has resided since then at Washington, D. C., as a newspaper correspondent, author of books, and a business man. He married 26 October, 1898, Romaine Mannix, daughter of the late Capt. D. Pratt Mannix, of the

WALKER COUSINS IN THE WORLD WAR, AND GREAT-GREAT-GREAT GRANDSONS OF CAPT. SOLOMON WALKER. (Top) COL. PERLEY F. WALKER (1875-1927), KANSAS, COMMANDING THE 314TH ENGINEERS; (bottom, left) GEORGE E. THOMPSON, CALIFORNIA; IRVING WALKER THOMPSON, MASSACHUSETTS.

United States Marine Corps. They have one son, Mannix Walker, graduate of Harvard College, class of 1926, and a former officer of career in the Government's Foreign Service. He is now proprietor of a Foreign Service School at Washington. The other son is Charles Stillman Walker, born 2 October, 1870, a farmer and selectman in Embden. He married 23 October, 1906, Marion Hope Campbell, born in New Zealand. In their family are sons Allan and Forest Walker, three married daughters—Mrs. Marjorie Burton, who lives on the Stillman Walker homestead in Embden; Mrs. Esther Bronson of Amasa, Mich.; and Mrs. Harriet Wilkins of San Antonio, Tex—and two unmarried daughters, Addie Lou and Ernestine. Marjorie and Esther have children—of the seventh generation from Capt. Solomon Walker.

Joseph and Cephas R., two of the eight sons of Elisha and Sophia Walker, did not marry. Other than Solomon, three of the six who married—William, Eben and John—had male issue. Eli C. and Abram had daughters solely. Catherine (1830-1881), only daughter of Elisha, died childless in Colorado. But one of Elisha's great grandsons—Charles, son of Stillman—is now a resident of Embden, where during the late 1800's the families of Elisha and his brother, Deacon Joseph (1792-1878), and of their three sisters, Nancy (Walker) Allbee (1789-1886), Betsey (Walker) Allbee (1794-1874), and Polly (Walker) Getchell (1806-1892), and in earlier years a younger brother Samuel (1800-1883)—with their sons and daughters—comprised in the westward part of the town a score of populous households.

JOHN OF NEW PORTLAND HILL

Almost the same story holds of the other parent Walker hive on New Portland Hill, which was within eyeshot across the Carrabasset of the Elisha and Sophia Walkers. Sophia's brother, John Walker (1796-1864), settled on the present Charles B. Walker farm—which had been the rooftree of his father, Solomon (1766-1827)—after his marriage 11 February, 1816, with Martha Jones (1798-1876), daughter of Ebenezer, of near-by Farmington. Their seven stalwart sons, born on New Portland Hill, rivalled the eight that Elisha and Sophia reared in Embden, but their family also included seven daughters. These New Portland offspring, less four that died young—Jeremiah J. (1817-1839), Martha J. (born in 1815), Martha Emily (1829-1851), and Sarah J. (1834-1851)—were:

MARY J. WALKER—born 22 July, 1819, and married Joel Rundlett (Randlett) 22 June, 1847. They lived at Palmyra, Me. Their children were three daughters and one son.

WILLIAM WALKER (1821-1891). Married Mary D. Witham (1826-1883) 14 November, 1847. They lived on a farm adjacent to the ancestral acres of his grandfather Solomon.

MARTHA (JONES) WALKER (1798-1876) AND LINEAGE OF WILLIAMS. TOP LEFT, HER SON WILLIAM (1821-1891), NEW PORTLAND; WILLIAM LINCOLN, MALBON'S MILLS. LOWER LEFT, CHARLES WILLIAM, SKOWHEGAN, AND WILLIAM NORMAN WALKER.

ALBION K. PARRIS WALKER (1823-1849), a well-educated young man, remembered in his generation as a good school teacher.

JOHN WALKER, JR. (1825-. . . .), who married Florilla Weymouth (1836-1922) and resided at North Village. Their son, John L. Walker, is a merchant at Somerville, Mass.

SOLOMON WALKER (1827-1918), who married Angeline Merry 3 June, 1851. Their home was at Haverhill, Mass. They were the parents of several children, one of whom is Mrs. Florence M. Ladd, of Bradford, Mass.

FRANCES E. WALKER (1832-1901), who married Sylvanus Allen in 1865. They dwelt at Kingfield, Me., and later at Newton, Mass. John Walker Allen, their son, was born 15 June, 1866.

TABITHA ANN WALKER (1836-1866) married 11 July, 1861, Lorenzo Thompson (1827-1895) of Anson, and had one child.

EBEN JONES WALKER (1838-1902), who married 5 July, 1866, Frances E. Knapp (1846-1918). They occupied the ancestral farm, where his father, John, and grandfather, Solomon, were before him. Eben and his wife had five daughters and one son, who were all well educated, all becoming school teachers of excellent records. First of these was Vila Frances, now the widow of John G. True and a resident of Farmington, Me., with one daughter, Hazel, graduate of Bates College and a teacher before her marriage to Harry Newman of Farmington. The one son is Charles Bingley Walker, who taught school several years, married Minnie Trihey (deceased in 1932), and resides on the old Walker farm of his father, grandfather, and great grandfather. Another daughter of Eben is Harriet Esther, for several years a teacher and welfare worker till her marriage to the late John Whitten of Farmington, by whom she had two sons, one of them, Richard Walker Whitten, a graduate of the University of Maine and a civil engineer with the Maine State Planning Board, and the other James Francis Whitten, a physician in Boston.

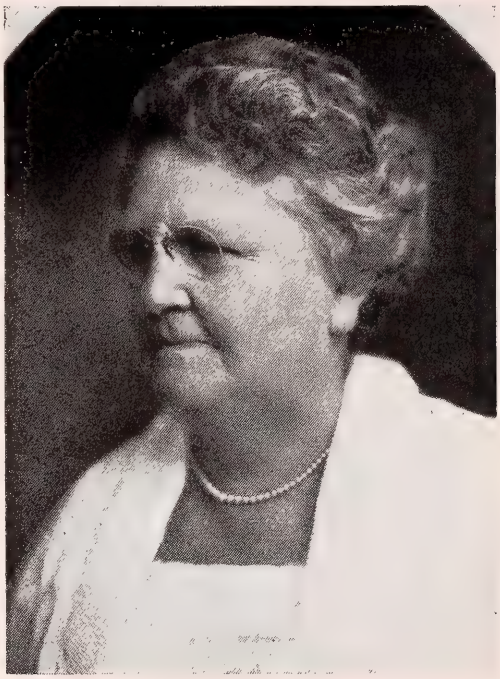
Three other daughters of Eben Walker are Velma Josephine, with years of teaching experience before her marriage to John Russell of Phillips, Me.; Grace Darling, of Farmington, a graduate of the Normal School there; and Nellie Gray, also a Farmington Normal School graduate and now Mrs. Harold W. Tremer, of Lynnfield, Mass.

JEREMIAH J. WALKER (1840-1919), the second son of the family upon whom the name of Jeremiah was bestowed. He was a trader at North Village and married (1) Josephine Smith and (2) Frances Spear. Later in life he moved to California. His son, Samuel S. Walker (1864-1912), married 25 October, 1885, his distant cousin, Cora Walker (1862-1920), daughter of Eli of Embden, and granddaughter of Elisha. Their daughter, Mrs. Mabel J. Paradice, formerly resided at Denver and afterward at Casper, Wyo. Catherine M. Paradice, a daughter of Mabel, married O. A. Westgaard, and with her sister, Jane Paradice, lives at Los Angeles.

JULIA D. WALKER (1842-1906), who married (1) 31 September, 1863, Llewellyn Luce, an educator and one-time resident of North Anson. They moved to Lawrence, Mass., about 1880, where a daughter, Ella Luce, died, and some years afterward to Nebraska, where Llewellyn passed on. His widow and their only other child, Clinton Luce, moved then to California, where he died while a young man. She married (2) Capt. John Tyrell, whom she met in California, and they lived at San Diego.

While other sons and daughters of John and Martha (Jones) Walker of New Portland Hill migrated far, William and Mary (Witham) Walker lived on in the ancestral neighborhood, occupying a farm adjacent to their brother, Eben. The five surviving children were born there on what eventually came to be known as the John Knowlton place. Like their Eben Walker first cousins, these four William Walker daughters and one son were all exceptional teachers and had exceptional careers.

The eldest of these was Augusta M. Walker (1848-1927), a cultured woman who endeared herself to a large circle. Her early life was devoted to teaching in New Portland and surrounding towns previous to her marriage 1 January, 1870, to Francis E. Stanley, inventor of the Stanley Dry Plate and a pioneer automobile manufacturer. She wrote extensively and was an ardent worker in women's organizations. She had unusual executive ability. After she and her husband had moved from Auburn, Me., to Newton, Mass., their beautiful residence in the latter city was in a square where, later, their married children—Mrs. Edward M. Hallett, Mrs. Prescott Warren and Raymond W. Stanley, now of the First National Bank of Boston—were established in their own households.



AUGUSTA (WALKER) STANLEY
1848-1927

A sister, Mary Abbie Walker, was likewise a teacher in New Portland and adjacent towns till 25 December, 1872, when she became the wife of William Howard Page, an uncle of ex-Representative Carrol Lynn Beedy, of the First Maine Congressional District, now an attorney at Washington, D. C.

Mr. Page was in business at Bath, Me., for over 50 years. Their one child, Grace Page, married Edward W. Sampson, American Railway Express agent at Bath.

A second sister, Helen Adelaide Walker (1857-1933), devoted a half century to active work as a teacher before she retired to Bath a short while before her death. She taught at Auburn, Me., and New Bedford, Mass.; became Professor of Domestic Sciences at New Orleans University, and then Professor of Domestic Science and Household Economics at Fisk University, Nashville, Tenn.

The only son of William and Mary Walker is William Lincoln Walker, now of Malbon's Mills, near Skowhegan, Me. He taught in several towns until his marriage to Nellie Allen, who had been a teacher in Mercer. Since then he has been engaged in the lumber business. He has served several terms as Representative and, also, as Senator, in the Maine Legislature. Their one son, Charles William Walker, is in business with his father.

Emma Eugenia Walker, the youngest daughter, taught successfully at Auburn, Me., and likewise at Vergennes, Vt., and was a business woman for more than 20 years at Newton, Mass. When the United States entered the World War, she served on the Conservation Commission at Newton, was a director of the Newton Surgical Dressings Committee and of the Women's Liberty Loan Committee. She has been a prominent club woman in Newton and Boston, and maintains her club interests at Bath, Me., where she now resides.

EMMA E. WALKER
BORN IN NEW PORTLAND, MAINE

The New Portland Hill homestead of Solomon Walker (1766-1827) has an ancient yard where kindred from several generations were placed for their last, long sleep. Several years ago the late Mrs. Augusta Stanley, of Newton, Mass., and her sister, Miss Emma Walker, arranged for the removal of most Walkers buried there to the well-cared-for village cemetery at East New Portland (The

Falls). This was primarily for better protection of the headstones and inscriptions through years to come. A little later Miss Emma Walker and her brother, Hon. William L. Walker, with Charles B. Walker, completed the work the sisters had begun, so that all Walkers in this direct line thereabouts, including Elisha and Sophia of the New Portland-Embden allied branches, rest in one group.

At somewhat the same period Joseph Walker (1761-1818) and Elizabeth (Gould) Walker, from a graveyard near the Old Brook Meeting House by the Anson-Embden town line, with numerous families of their children and grandchildren from farm enclosures in Embden and Anson, were transferred to plots in Sunset Cemetery, near North Anson.

Charles B. Walker keeps the fence around the old burying ground in good repair, as did his father, grandfather, and great grandfather before him, but today it guards only the graves of a Hunnewell or two and of Goulds, Churchills and others with whom New Portland Walkers married.

EZEKIEL WALKER (1781-1862) was the only married son of Andrew, of Woolwich, other than Solomon (1766-1827), of New Portland, as above. The several daughters of this Andrew and their families—some of them on the Upper Kennebec—have already been mentioned. Ezekiel and his wife, Rebecca Blackman, were parents, too, of a notable Walker branch, among whom were several hotel men. Ezekiel's family, including eight sons born in the early 1800's—most if not all of them at the paternal homestead in Edgecomb, Me.—comprised: James, Mary Ann, Anna, George W., Samuel, Ezekiel, Jr., Margaret, Abial, Damaris, William, Benjamin, Eliphalet and Rebecca Ellen Walker. The widow of this Ezekiel, Jr., married Nathan G. Gould as his second wife. Nathan was a scion of the earlier Goulds on Montsweag Hill, certain of whose members went to New Portland. A son by Nathan's first marriage was Frank W. Gould, said to have been the last Gould survivor in Woolwich.

Benjamin Walker, son of Ezekiel, settled at South River, N. J., and was a hotel keeper in New Brunswick, N. J., even as Capt. Solomon Walker (1722-1789) and John Walker, of Chelmsford (Dracut), Solomon's grandfather, had been long before, while Eliphalet, brother of Benjamin, became a resident of Bridgeport, Conn. George W. Walker (1808-1877) lived at Woolwich and had a son, William Harrison Walker, born in 1842, following the death of the first President Harrison. Abial Walker also had a son, William H., father and son residing at Woolwich all their lives. This William H. Walker was the father of Josiah L. and Frank B. Walker, already mentioned as among the successful and well-known hotel men in New England.

The Walkers of outstanding careers thus far mentioned briefly in this chapter are, excepting a few accessions through the allied

GREAT GRANDSONS IN THREE LINES FROM CAPT. SOLOMON WALKER, AND THEIR WIVES. (Top) ERASTUS (1821-1891) AND SARAH (PARKHURST) WALKER, EMBDEN; SOLOMON (1813-1868) AND MARGARET (BERRY) WALKER, EMBDEN; GEORGE WASHINGTON (1808-1897) AND RUTH (CLEVELAND) WALKER, ANSON.

Joseph Walker branch, from the line of the eldest son, Andrew (1742-1826), of Woolwich. It is by no means a comprehensive list. Interesting as a similar review of other sons of Capt. Solomon Walker and of their descendants might be, it is beyond the scope of this effort and would require more extensive research than can be undertaken at the present time. Examples of capable sons down the Walker generations, however, are disclosed particularly in the Stephen Walker (1748-1820) branch of Madison and adjacent towns. This branch includes George Washington Walker (1808-1897), whose beautiful farm buildings on the Kennebec River road in Anson—burned a few years ago—were a monument to his industry and ability in business. His wife was Ruth Cleveland (1814-1894), daughter of Timothy of Embden. At one time George was Anson's largest taxpayer. He was a son of Alfred Walker (1773-1859) and a grandson of the Stephen just mentioned. The sons of George Washington Walker were:

Stephen (1842-1928), Orlando (1848-1927) and Elmore B. (1851-1929), all of whom were well-known farmers of Anson. Stephen was also an inventor of some note. George B. Walker, son of Elmore, has been deputy sheriff in Anson and is interested in Maine politics. An older sister, Sarah A. (1835-1921), married Gardner Ingalls of the family to which Mrs. Alfred W. Ingalls, long secretary of the Walker Family Reunions, belongs.

There long has been—and still is to a lesser extent—a large and devoted Stephen Walker neighborhood in Anson and Madison, whose families have been carefully enumerated by Mrs. Hanson G. Walker of the latter town. This neighborhood is comparable in most of its characteristics with the old Walker neighborhood of Embden and New Portland, that has now practically disappeared. The movement of many younger families to the distant West—which began long ago—is illustrated in the case of William Columbus Walker (1826-1885), the only married son of William (1786-1871) and Hannah Weston (1789-1875), of Anson, another of the pioneer Stephen families; also in the cases of several of their nine daughters.

Columbus Walker took his family to Lewiston, Idaho, where from 1867 to 1881 he was the Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for that state. Thence he moved to Walla Walla, Washington state, where he had a jewelry store. Several of his descendants and of his sister, Caroline (Walker) Baker, born in 1830, make a considerable Walker circle in that part of the state. Columbus was killed by a team of run-away horses and rests in Walla Walla Cemetery. Representatives of his sister Caroline (also called Caro) are Mrs. David D. Nicholas, formerly a popular teacher in the public schools; and her cousin, Mrs. Caroline May Reynolds, a native of Skowhegan, Me. Two other sisters of Columbus Walker were Eliza Ann Walker (1813-1890), who married 17 June, 1838, Nathaniel Merrill; and Paulina Walker (1823-1908), whose husband was Noah Merrill, a brother of Nathaniel. Mrs.

Charles A. Cummings, of Winthrop, Me., and Mrs. J. H. Bixby, of Ashtabula, Ohio, are among the many descendants of Eliza and Pauline. Fred M. Davis, a Chicago patent attorney, is likewise a kinsman of this Walker family branch.

All that has here been told in sequel to the winter journey of two centuries ago from Berwick to Woolwich is but a meager part of the absorbing story of an only son, Capt. Solomon Walker, and the multiplying thousands of his line through six and more generations. Earnestness of character, constant striving for betterment, have been noteworthy Walker traits. There were few laggards. Consciousness of this kind of background heightens the life picture of Walker descendants. A major portion of them has been forever venturing, and in some measure making good.

Capt. Solomon Walker and his English wife, Miriam, rest in unknown graves at Woolwich. They were probably buried on Montsweag Hill, perhaps on the Grant farm—as tradition indicates—where there is now an orchard. But the hilltop farm, the old cellar hole, the Tolman sweet apple tree, with the garden site (now overgrown with bushes) that Captain Solomon held to for his very last years on earth, are a sufficient Mecca for all his clan.

From there one can reconstruct a panorama of many scenes. There in the mind's eye one may glimpse the 18 militiamen of the Eleventh Company—Solomon Walker, captain; Solomon Walker, Jr., sergeant; William Holman, corporal; Aaron Abbott, Rollins Blagdon, Benjamin Colby, John Gysam, Ebenezer Hilton, John Hilton, Jr., William Hilton, John Howard, David McKenney, Jonothan Munsey, James Quinnan, Adam Sylvester, Rogers Smith, Aaron Thompson and Benjamin Thompson—hurrying into the horizon by the Sheepscot River, where the state mastship *Gruel* lay in British hands; can see the roofs of the rough mill buildings on the banks of Montsweag Stream, where lads of the Eleventh Company deployed to the rural fifer's treble efforts; can note the entrancing prospect of land and sea from which Walker sons and daughters started on their long trek to frontier towns on the Upper Kennebec.

In such an environment—many miles eastward from Berwick, Newington, Chelmsford that became Dracut, Walker's Island in the Chebacco section of Ipswich, Wakefield that was ancient Redding (Reading), and Lynn, which were stepping stones of family migrations generation by generation into the New England wilderness—a great oak of one Puritan Walker clan, with strong arms and ever-spreading branches, thus struck its roots deeply into pioneer soil. And the career of the Woolwich farmer, millman and patriot has remained as an example to town folks and kinsmen long after he was laid reverently away.

Chapter VII

WALKER-COBURN GENERATIONS

THE FIRST SIX GENERATIONS of Walkers in Captain Solomon's line were distinctly frontiersmen. Each representative resided on a new frontier—as already outlined. Thrusting farther and farther into the primeval wilderness had become a characteristic of Walker sons in these families. It was chiefly younger sons in those days who joined the caravans to new places. The Walker succession up to Captain Solomon, however, was of senior children faring forth from the relative comforts of paternal rooftrees.

There seems to have been a cleavage of associations between the children of Capt. Richard Walker's two marriages, as the older group (sons Richard, Jr., and John) moved away respectively to Ipswich and Charlestown, while Shubael and other sons of the second marriage kept in closer contact with their father. Again there seems to have been a parting eventually between Ipswich Richard's two surviving sons (John and Joseph) for the former, John of Chelmsford (Dracut), late in life, and the major number of his children by Lydia Coburn, had moved into the populous Walker community at Newington, N. H., and to Berwick, Me., a few miles farther northeast, while Joseph (1679-1739) married Martha Greenough in 1724 and settled in nearby Hamlet Parish. At both Newington and Berwick, as well as at Kittery and a few other towns, then on the southwestern Maine frontier, these Walker-Coburn sons and grandsons lived near their cousins of the line of John of Charlestown, and (1) Anna Leger and (2) Hannah Mirick.

Capt. Solomon Walker's isolation as a settler at Woolwich gradually separated him and his large family from their many kinsmen on either side of the Piscataqua. Personal contacts with his forbears may not have extended beyond his own parents, even though he must have had intimate knowledge of his Walker-Coburn grandparents at Chelmsford, Mass., and of his Walker-Story great grandparents at Ipswich, Mass. Solomon's death at Woolwich occurred a century after his great, great grandfather, Capt. Richard Walker of Lynn—Puritan founder of the family in New England—had breathed his last. However, while young Solomon was at London in 1741—when he is supposed to have married—he undoubtedly visited English relatives among whom there was still told much about Richard Walker's voyage with Governor Endecott to the New World.

The three Walker generations in the genealogical background of the Woolwich group and of the later group on the Upper Kennebec River—along with mention of the Talmadge, Story and Coburn families into which the men of this Walker line married—are summarized here as follows:

I—Capt. Richard Walker (1611-1687), of Lynn, Reading (Wakefield), Boston and, again, of Lynn, and Jane (Talmadge) Walker (. . . .-1640). They resided by the west bank of the Saugus River on "Walker's Plain," probably not far south of Pranker's Pond and near where the Lynn Iron Works were subsequently located. He and his second wife, Sarah, moved eight miles up the river in 1644 to the then new settlement of Reading (at first called Redding), near present-day Lake Quannapowitt and village of Wakefield. Captain Richard engaged in the Acadian fur trade and acquired extensive acreages of frontier lands. He was also much occupied as a surveyor of town and other Colonial boundaries. He held many public offices, including that of Deputy Governor of Acadia.

II—Richard Walker (1637-1721), of Ipswich, an eldest son, and Sarah (Story) Walker (1641-1722), who were married 29 October, 1661, and lived in the Chebacco section, about two and one-half miles south and east of Ipswich, Mass., on what was known as "Walker's Island" (because at high floods it was sometimes surrounded by water), now occupied (1936) by Miss Rhoda Kinsman. Richard, of Ipswich, was a farmer who owned considerable land there and in Maine.

III—John Walker (1665-. . . .), of Chelmsford and Ipswich, Mass., and of Newington, N. H., and Lydia (Coburn) Walker (1666-. . . .). They raised their family of five sons and four daughters (see list on page 66) at Chelmsford and probably resided with Edward Coburn (Lydia's father) in the so-called John Webb house, still standing near the city of Lowell close to the New State Forest and, later, in the White House that Coburn built about 1690. John Walker was a farmer, commander of one of several Indian garrisons in the vicinity of Chelmsford, and in 1713 was an inn-keeper at Ipswich, when he had returned to "Walker's Island" to take care of his parents. By 1723 he was at Newington to spend his last years near his sons and daughters. Absence of records at Newington make the date of his and his wife's death uncertain.

The second generation of Walker-Coburns began to migrate eastward early in the 1700's, joining with the long procession of "Colonists" at that period out of Massachusetts. They were altogether farmers—with an occasional millman or tavern keeper—in search of better lands. During about 75 years, which was up to the time of the American Revolution, the grandsons and great grandsons of John and Lydia (Coburn) Walker had mostly settled in southern New Hampshire and southwestern Maine. A few were as far east as the Kennebec and Penobscot Rivers. Throughout all this area of settlements eastward, cousins among descendants from John Walker (1640-1711), of Charlestown, were also spreading rapidly into new towns of these two states. Walkers of these two lines—from Richard, of Ipswich, and his brother, John of Charlestown—were a major number among the 38 Walker families, with a total of 255 members in Maine, and among the 61 families of that name, with a total of 400 men, women and children, in New Hampshire, according to the Federal census of 1790.

Berwick, Me., and Newington, N. H., remained for many years home towns of the migration of both these Walker clans. Arundel (Kennebunkport) became a settlement of many of the Charlestown clan, as did Fryeburg, Me.; Waterboro, adjacent to Berwick, Lyman and Limington in the Saco River Valley area, and Woolwich, near the mouth of the Kennebec River, became pioneer towns for many of the Ipswich Walkers. The 400 New Hampshire Walkers of 1790 included ten families at Portsmouth and the adjoining town of Newington. Walker-Coburn settlers in the Granite State at that period were located over an area from New Ipswich, close to the Massachusetts boundary, to Rochester, near the Salmon Falls River northward.

The generations from Lydia Walker's seven Coburn brothers, who dwelt in the ancient Webb House, referred to above, clung to the great tract of land (1,600 acres) that their father, Edward Coburn, bought for 1,300 pounds in September, 1668, with the Merrimack River for its southern boundary. On this tract Coburns founded the town of Dracut, in which each of the seven sons and their brother-in-law, John Walker, had a part. A few of them moved eastward in later years. But at the time of the Revolution a large company of Coburns marched out of Dracut to fight for Independence. The same spirit was apparent with the Walker descendants of Lydia in Maine and New Hampshire, as the total of names marked (*) with an asterisk in the following pages will indicate. A summary of services of these Walker patriots of the Revolution is also given later on. In a few cases the names of Walker daughters and their husbands of Revolutionary service are added.

The oldest person in the second Walker-Coburn generation was John Walker (1686-1746), born, like all his four brothers and four sisters, at Chelmsford. There, in 1708, he married Abigail Weston,

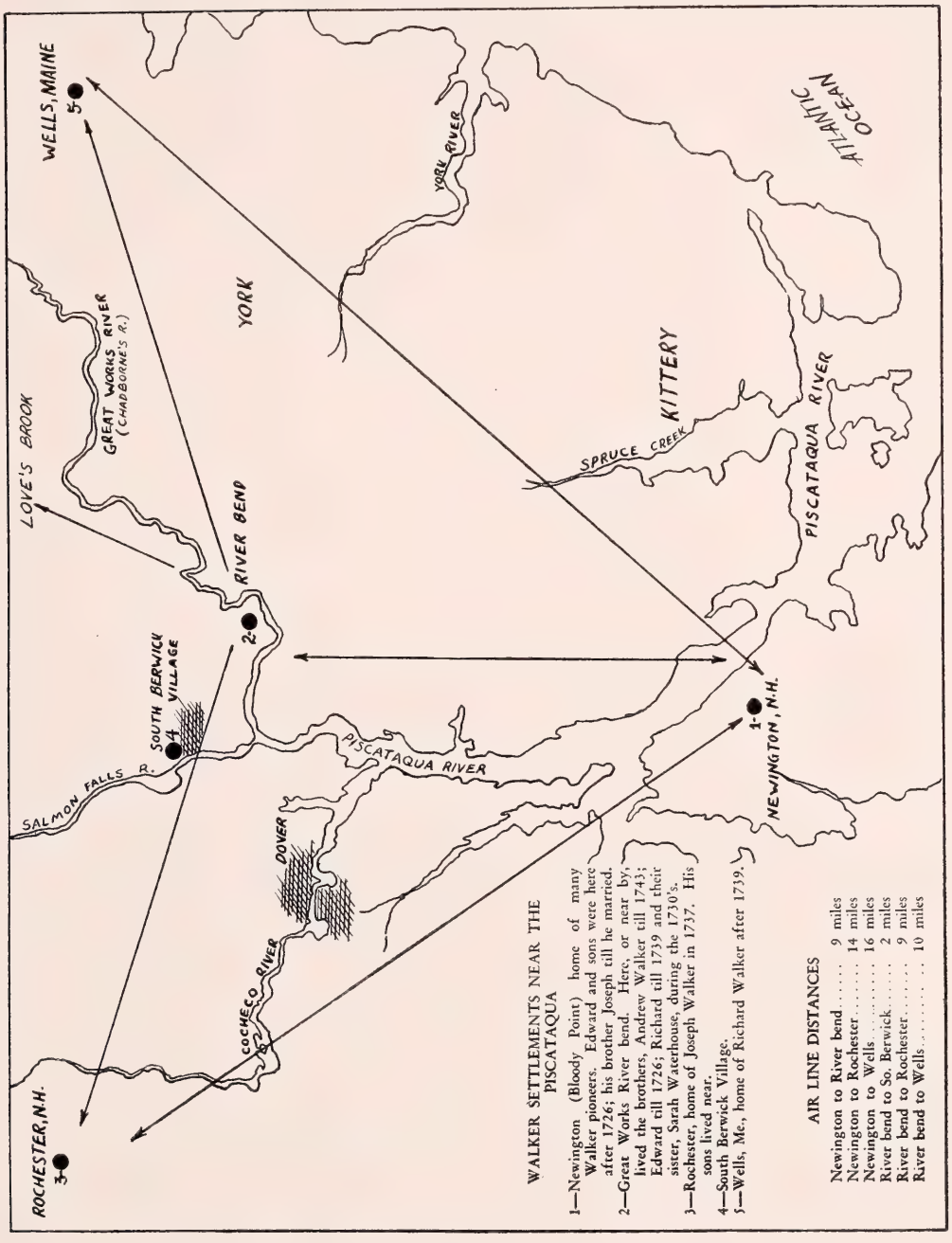
who was three years his junior, but they were living there in 1719 when their fifth child, Zachariah, was born. Robert Walker (1713-1757), who established his house in near-by Billerica, was an older son of John and Abigail. His wife was Elizabeth Abbott, who bore him two sons—*Samuel (1748-. . . .) and *Joel (1750-. . . .)—as well as five daughters who chose their respective husbands from the Tarbell, Stickney, Wright and Richardson families.

John and Abigail, of Chelmsford (Dracut), also had a son, *John Walker (1724-1800), who wedded Elizabeth Snow (1722-1757) and lived at Woburn, Mass., till after her death, when in 1758 he married (2) Elizabeth Goodnow, and moved to Sudbury, Mass. By his first marriage there was a son, *Samuel Walker, born in 1757, and by his second marriage a son, *Jesse Walker, born in 1760 at Sudbury. Eventually Corporal Jesse lived at New Ipswich, N. H., on the hills near Binny Pond and the Ridge Road. His two sisters—Anna (Mrs. John Binny) and Lydia (Mrs. *Samuel Spear)—also lived at some time in New Ipswich, where they were joined by their father, John Walker, from Sudbury in 1760 soon after Jesse's birth.

Other children of John and Abigail were Joseph Walker (1728-. . . .), who was planning in 1758, at thirty years of age, to migrate to Canada, and Reuben (1731-. . . .) who, having been "impressed and captivated by the enemy" near Fort Dummer, Vt., in 1747, was taken to Canada by the French and later permitted to return home; and three daughters, whose four marriages were with men of the Barrett, Foster, Emery and Hodgman names.

The two remaining daughters of John and Lydia Walker likewise stayed in Massachusetts. Lydia (1694-1737) married Ebenezer Foster (1691-1758), a kinsman through her Grandmother Story at Ipswich, Mass., and lived at Chelmsford. Elizabeth (1706-1767) married in 1725, at Newington, William Holden and lived there several years. He lost his life as a soldier in front of Louisburg. She married (2) in 1747 John Daley (Darley), of Harvard, Mass., a town not far from Chelmsford, and died there twenty years later.

Otherwise descendants from John Walker and Lydia Coburn belong in large part to Maine and New Hampshire. They were from four sons and one daughter (Edward, Andrew, Joseph, Sarah and Richard Walker), at different times settlers at Newington or Berwick, where they were joined about 1723 by John, their father. The daughter, Elizabeth, also was living at Newington prior to the death of her first husband, Holden. It may be assumed that by 1723 Lydia Coburn Walker was dead and, probably, that she never joined the other members of her pioneer family near the Piscataqua. Edward Walker was at Berwick in 1710, the date of his marriage, but after some sixteen years of residence there had returned to Newington by 1726, or earlier. Andrew Walker was at Berwick by 1718, when he married Mary Grant, and lived there on the Great Works River and then, northward



on Love's Brook, the remainder of his days. Joseph Walker was at Newington in 1723, when he married Abigail Place, but soon moved to Rochester, fourteen miles northwest from Newington as the crow flies, but probably twenty miles if one went by canoe up the Piscataqua and the Cocheco Rivers. Sarah (Walker) Waterhouse was married at Newington in 1726 but six years later was at Berwick. Richard Walker lived at Berwick as a millwright as early as 1727,

a year after his sister, Sarah, married, but had moved eastward, ten miles from the big bend of the Great Works River, to Wells by 1739. This was sixteen miles northeast of Newington.

A little study of Maine and New Hampshire maps, adjacent to the Piscataqua River, discloses the dimensions of this neighborhood of the four pioneer Walker-Coburn brothers, Edward, Andrew, Joseph and Richard, and of their sisters, Sarah and Elizabeth, although Elizabeth, as told, after a few years, returned to Massachusetts. Newington, in New Hampshire, early in the 1700's was the Mecca of this group from Chelmsford, as well as of their near cousins of the line of John of Charlestown. It was known as Bloody Point in their day, for it was 1773 when Governor Dudley, on the petition of inhabitants, decided upon the more acceptable name of Newington. All four brothers, with the possible exception of Andrew, lived at some time in Newington. Almost directly north—a very little to the west—nine miles in a straight line there is a big bend in the Great Works River. It was in the town of Berwick, which is now South Berwick. If one went by boat over the three intervening rivers—the Great Works, the Salmon Falls and the Piscataqua—as these early Walkers probably did—the distance was twelve or fifteen miles.

Andrew Walker, in Berwick by 1718, had his farm on the big bend apparently till 1743, and not long after that date went north a few miles to Love's Brook, near Blackberry Hill. His older brother, Edward, is assumed to have had his farm in the vicinity of the big bend during the more than sixteen years before he went back to Newington. Of the two younger brothers, Richard Walker went from Newington to the present town of South Berwick as early as 1727, and eleven years later, in 1739, was at Wells, Me., ten miles east by north of the big bend and sixteen miles northeast of Newington. Joseph, leaving Newington, was up the Piscataqua and Cocheco Rivers at Rochester by 1737—nine miles west by north of the big bend and about fourteen miles northwest of Newington. Thus all these Walkers were within about ten miles of the big bend as a central point. While Edward returned to Newington his son, John, remained at Berwick and several grandsons settled in adjacent Waterboro. One of these grandsons, *Jonathan Walker, moved from Waterboro in 1809 up the Kennebec River to Canaan, Somerset County, Me., where by 1850 there was a considerable Walker colony, bearing favorite names of this family branch since the days of Edward Coburn, emigrant of Ipswich and Dracut.

Edward Walker's old-fashioned brood of ten was numerously represented among the pioneers of succeeding days. Of this ten were Edward, Jr. (1713-....), who returned down to Bloody Point with his father and died there; Elizabeth, baptized in 1720, who married Nathaniel Grover in 1736, to reside in that New Hampshire town; as did Gideon, of a name generations old in this Walker line, as well

as with the Charlestown Walkers, with his wife, Elinor Bickford; and probably three other sisters—Deliverance (Mrs. Joseph Melown), Mary (Mrs. Jonathan Huntress), and Martha (Mrs. William Brasbridge).

John Walker (1713, date of baptism), second oldest son of pioneer Edward, of Berwick and Newington (Bloody Point), had his house on the Great Works River in 1748, apparently close to the big bend therein, where Andrew Walker, his uncle, had previously owned a farm. John, the only son of Edward, Sr., to remain in Berwick, and his cousin, Solomon, son of Andrew, had both been soldiers at Louisburg, and probably were neighbors on the river. It may not have been long after Solomon moved with his family to Woolwich, Me., about 1749, before John Walker and his wife, Dorcas, moved five or six miles along a winding road toward Wells and settled on land they deeded there in 1765 to their son, Ebenezer Walker. Perhaps John and Dorcas returned to their earlier place of residence for, in 1772, it is recorded that they sold the farm on the river, near Emery's Bridge, where they had been living. This was in the so-called "Tatnac" district.

Prior to this date, but during the same general period, many of the Edward Walkers were establishing households in Waterboro, Lyman and Limington, Me., in the Saco River area. Several of their cousins, including the Hamiltons, had become neighbors there. Three, probably four, sons of John and Dorcas, who settled in Waterboro, had service in the Revolution. These were *Gideon (1751-1808), who married Abigail Bunker (1758-1848), lived first at Dover, N. H., before establishing at Waterboro a tavern, where he was killed at a barn raising; *Jonathan (1754-. . . .), who married Elizabeth Weymouth and (2) Elizabeth Joy, residing first at Waterboro and then at Canaan; probably *John (baptized in 1757 at the second Berwick Church), whose wife was Polly Snow; and *Edward (1761-1832), whose two wives were Lydia Earl and (2) Susannah Scribner, the latter of Waterboro. James York, a Boston business man who died in 1935, was one of Edwards' grandsons. This Edward lies in the cemetery at Waterboro, in an unmarked grave; his older brother, Gideon, and wife Abigail are in the cemetery at Lyman, Me. The house where Gideon Walker had his tavern (at South Waterboro, Me.) and where his son, John Walker (1793-1858), and wife, Hepsibeth Roberts, lived after him, is still standing. It is one of the oldest structures in that part of Maine. Elijah B. Walker, another son of Landlord Gideon, married Hannah Kimball in 1804, at Wells, and settled in Penobscot County, near Bangor.

*Gideon Walker (1720-1793) of Newington was a son of Edward and Deliverance Walker. He also was the next younger brother of John, above, who married Dorcas, and an uncle of Gideon, the Waterboro tavern keeper. This elder Gideon married Elinor Bickford, and their oldest son was *Samuel Walker (1752-1839) of Portsmouth, who

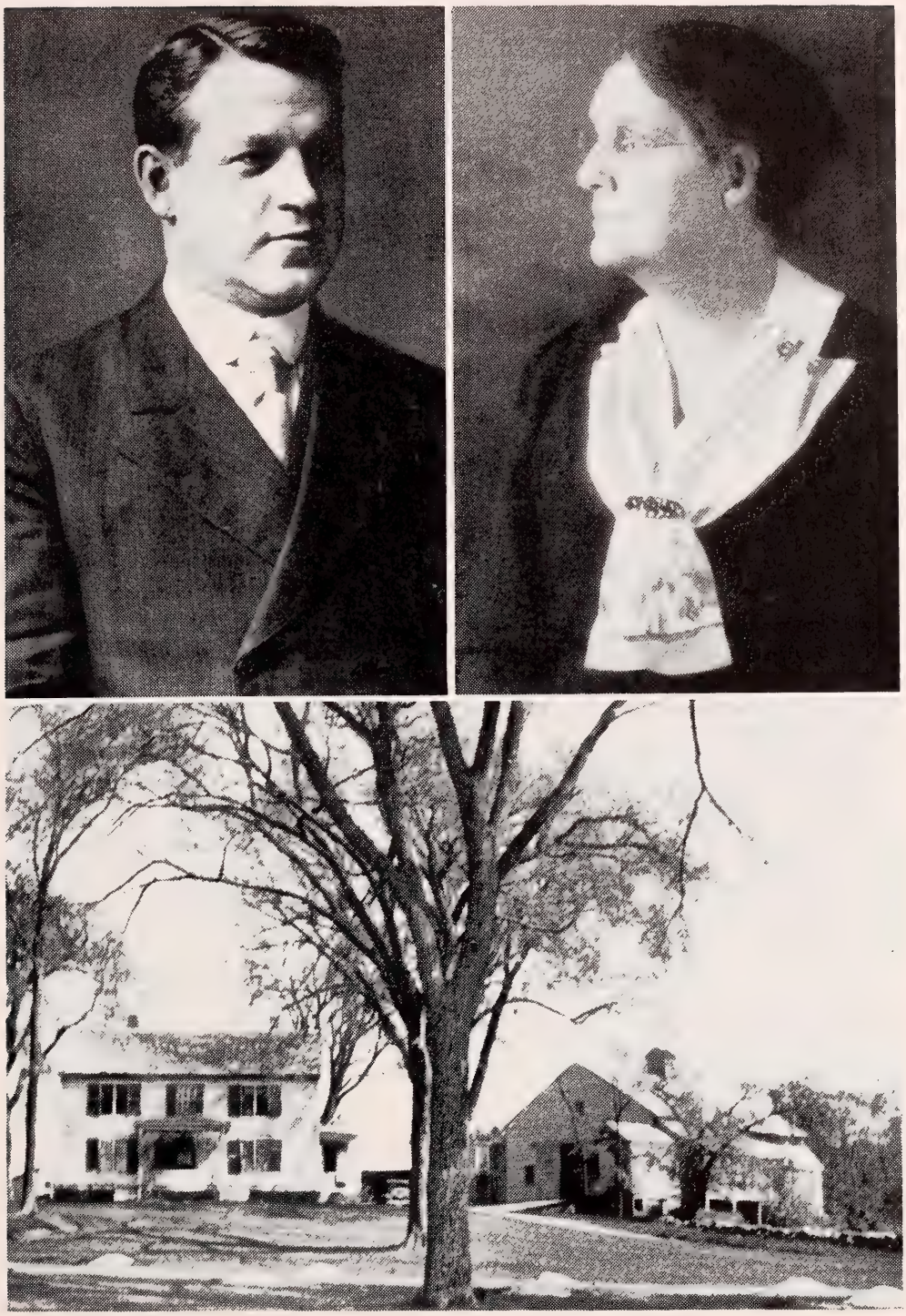
in 1774 took Elizabeth Peverley as his wife. This Samuel lived to the age of 87 and had 9 children, 34 grandchildren and 34 great grandchildren surviving in 1839.

Notable among the several sons of Edward and Deliverance was also Seth Walker (1725-1769), whose wife was Ann Tripe (1728-1818). They dwelt at Newington and later at Portsmouth. Their sons were much identified with affairs in the Granite State metropolis. First of these was *Seth, Jr. (1756-1838), born at Newington, who married Temperance Peverley (1758-1841) at Portsmouth, served as a lieutenant of Matrosses and then as captain of Marines on a Privateer in the Revolution and was eventually taken prisoner by the British. After the Revolution he held public office acceptably for nearly thirty years as register of deeds for Rockingham County. He lived at Exeter till near the close of his career, when he went to Derry, where a son-in-law, Charles P. Gale, was principal of Adams Academy.

Another notable brother, son of the elder Seth, was *William Walker (1759-1832), whose birthplace was at Portsmouth. William married Elizabeth Shackford (1761-1843) in 1784 at Newington. He died at North Barnstead, in which town there flourished an unusual neighborhood of Walker kinsmen for two or three generations. He went from Portsmouth to Barnstead in 1804/5, when that section was mostly a wilderness. His first trip was on horseback with his son, William (1785-1844). Selecting an hundred-acre tract for his homestead, William, Sr., brought up his family and resided there the remainder of his life. A younger brother of Seth and William was Gideon (1763-1829), whose wife was Lydia Watson. They were parents of William Seymore Walker, a commodore in the United States Navy during the Civil War. This officer died in 1863 at Boston.

*Mark Walker (1753-1825), the oldest brother of Seth, William and Gideon, married Mary Shackford, sister of William's wife and of Samuel Shackford, who married Nancy Walker. The Shackford family was prominent at Newington in pioneer times.

Joseph Alcott Walker (1802-1864), son of William and Elizabeth Shackford Walker, was the father of a line of college graduates and medical practitioners. Members of this model, home-loving family, although now scattered far, have had several rooftrees at Barnstead. Joseph Alcott Walker, a participant in Barnstead town affairs, was a farmer, lumberman and brickburner. During several summers he burned bricks on the Francis farm, in Roxbury, Mass., present site of the Harvard Medical School. His son, William (1838-1855), was a Barnstead physician. Another son, Dr. Augustus Chapman Walker (1833-1918), entered Dartmouth with the class of 1858, studied medicine there, was commissioned an assistant surgeon 6 September, 1862, with the 133rd New York Volunteers and, after service in the Civil War, graduated in 1866 at the Harvard Medical School. He practiced



ROBERT T. WALKER (1867-1931), BOSTON ARCHITECT, WHO FIRST COMPILED THE EDWARD WALKER ANCESTRAL LINE. MISS MARTHA B. WALKER, OF NEWMARKET, N. H., WHO HAS GATHERED DATA ABOUT THE WALKER-COBURN BRANCH. NEWMARKET RESIDENCE OF HER FATHER, GEORGE F. WALKER (1835-1890).

at Greenfield, Mass., till 1907, when, because of failing eyesight, he went to Cambridge to live with his unmarried son, Robert Turner Walker (1867-1931), a Boston architect.

This Robert Walker was of the class of 1886 at Phillip's Exeter Academy and in 1890 graduated at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology as a Bachelor of Science. He was many years Master of Ceremonies at the Church of the Advent (High Episcopal) at Boston. His interest in Colonial Walkers led him to extensive research, and he became the author of much interesting family history. This genealogical work has been ably continued by his first cousin—Miss Martha Brackett Walker—of Newmarket, N. H., a daughter of George F. Walker (1835-1890) at Newmarket and Alice Brackett of Greenland. Dr. Augustus C. Walker's son, Sidney G., a resident of Honolulu, T. H., has two sons, one of them Dr. Hastings Walker, who is following the medical profession with which his family has been so generally identified. His brother, Sidney G. Walker, Jr., has the degree of Civil Engineer from Dartmouth College, class of 1893, as has John Walker, son of George F. and this Sidney's first cousin.

Recurring to the Walker brothers, who pioneered from Chelmsford, the story of Andrew (1691-1765) is already included in earlier chapters of this volume with Mary Grant, his wife, and their son, Capt. Solomon Walker of Berwick and Woolwich.

*Joseph Walker (1698-1781), third of these four pioneer brothers, married Abigail Place in 1723 at Newington. They moved up the Cocheco River to Rochester, before 1737, in which year the records allude to Joseph as a deacon in the church. Joseph and his immediate descendants flourished at Rochester and adjacent towns of Strafford County. Among the children of Joseph and Abigail were *Joseph, Jr. (1724-....), whose wife was Margaret Downs, and Richard Walker (1735-1813). Richard, with his wife, Sarah Wentworth, was an early settler at Milton, N. H. Joseph Walker, Jr., and wife, Margaret—a Rochester widow whose husband, Gershom Downs, was slain in 1746 by Indians—had *John Walker (1750-1827). This John was a soldier at Bunker Hill and at Ticonderoga and became a resident of Farmington, N. H. Another son of Joseph, Jr., and Margaret was *Robert Walker (1753-1841), who died at Ossipee, N. H., in the home of his son, Elder John Walker. Robert signed at Rochester 15 October, 1776, with other men of his family, to fight the British. Ten children were born to him and Dorothy Leighton at Alton, Belknap County.

Sarah Walker (1701-....), bearer of a popular feminine name among the Walkers from the days of Captain Richard, of Lynn, married William Waterhouse in 1726. They were living at Berwick, Me., in 1732 and in 1734.

Richard Walker (1703-....), youngest of the pioneer brothers, had three wives, who in succession were: Martha Smith, Sarah Jellison

(slain by Indians) and Mary Hatch. Richard, a millwright, came to Berwick as early as 1727 and had moved to Wells by 1739. Experience Walker (1732-1780), second of his seven daughters and the wife of Benjamin Hamilton, was massacred by Indians, as related in a previous chapter. Richard Walker bore the given name of his Ipswich grandfather and Lynn great grandfather and bestowed it upon his only son and youngest child baptized at Wells in 1746. The only Richard Walker in Maine at the taking of the first census of 1790 was at Pittston (now Gardiner), but there is some doubt whether he was the son of Richard Walker of Wells.

In further summarizing the records of Walker-Coburn patriots to identify better their family connections it might properly be added that similar given names among closely related Walkers of immediate families, as well as of general family branches, often prove confusing. There were literally scores of John Walkers in Maine, New Hampshire and Massachusetts during a century; very many Gideons, Samuels, Josephs and Williams. But printed records of Revolutionary service, where places of residence are put down or where there are pension records, enable searchers in a majority of cases to determine these soldier ancestors of present-day families. Nevertheless the services by Walkers of Coburn kinship are not fully reported here. There were undoubtedly several others of these soldiers in the War for Independence. The following paragraphs, however, indicate quite forcibly the general attitude of this populous Colonial branch in the war against the Mother Country.

These Walker-Coburn soldiers, with two exceptions as far as known, were grandsons of the pioneer brothers—John of Chelmsford and Dracut, Mass., Edward, of Berwick, Me., and Newington, N. H.; Joseph, of Rochester, N. H.; and Andrew, of Berwick, Me. All, except John of Sudbury, Mass., and New Ipswich, N. H., and Captain Solomon of Woolwich, sons, respectively, of John and Andrew, were great grandsons of John Walker of Chelmsford and Lydia Coburn. The groups that follow are in the order of seniority of the grandfathers:

1.—A son and grandsons of John Walker (1686-1746) and Abigail Weston, of Chelmsford and Dracut, Mass.:

*John Walker (1724-1800) of Sudbury, Mass., and after 1760 of New Ipswich, N. H. He was on the roll of men who marched from New Ipswich to Concord, starting before daylight on the morning of 20 April, 1775. On this Alarm of the battle of Concord John Walker had five days of service. During a part of this time he was at Cambridge.

*Samuel Walker (1748- . . .) of Billerica, son of Robert Walker (1713-1757) and Elizabeth Abbott, enlisted in April, 1775, in the Company of Jonathan Stickney (probably a kinsman by marriage), Colonel Bridge's Regiment. Samuel was also at Bunker Hill, where

he seems to have been a quartermaster. An account rendered by him at Watertown, 9 February, 1776, was for loss of property in that battle. He also submitted accounts showing sums of money due from the Public Treasury to sundry persons for losses at the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill.

*Joel Walker (1750-....) of Billerica appears to have been a younger brother of this Samuel. He marched to Lexington as a private in Jonathan Stickney's Company of Minute Men on the Alarm of 19 April, 1775. After a few days of service, he reenlisted 25 April, 1775, for one month and one day and was stationed at Cambridge. Joel Walker had considerable other Revolutionary War service.

*Samuel Walker (1757-....) of New Ipswich, N. H., son of John Walker (1724-1800) and Elizabeth Snow, and a first cousin of *Samuel Walker of Billerica, had several enlistments in the Revolution, beginning in February, 1781, when he joined Captain Derrick's (possibly Captain Dennett's) Company, Col. George Reid's Regiment. He was with the Army in New York and New Jersey and was discharged in November, 1783, at West Point. Samuel became a resident of New Haven, Addison County, Vt., and drew a Revolutionary War pension.

*Jesse Walker (1760-1832) of Sudbury, Mass., and New Ipswich, N. H., was a son of John Walker and a second wife, Elizabeth Goodnow, and a half-brother of Samuel. By Jesse's own testimony in 1818 he enlisted during February, 1781, at a place called New Hampshire Village, for three years under Captain Farwell, First New Hampshire Line. After a few months Jesse was transferred to Captain Potter's Company, Col. George Reid's Second New Hampshire Regiment. He served until discharged 28 October, 1783, as one of General Washington's Life Guards. His wife was Sarah Emerson, whom he married 10 October, 1787.

Jesse Walker's home on the hills near Binny Pond in New Ipswich was in a neighborhood of other veterans of the Revolution. Among them was *Samuel Spear (1755-1813), who married Lydia Walker (1765-....), sister of Jesse, and drew a pension from New Hampshire, dying, however, at Cavendish, Vt., and *John Binny, from the family that named the pond. John, in 1793, married Anna Walker (1767-1814), another sister.

2.—Grandsons of Edward Walker (1688-....) and Deliverance Gaskins, who lived at Berwick, Me., and after 1726 at Newington, N. H.:

*Gideon Walker (1751-1808) of Dover, N. H., and Waterboro, Me., an elder son of John Walker (bp. in 1713) and Dorcas in Berwick's "Tatnac" district, married Abigail Bunker. During one month of 1775 Gideon was a substitute for Scammons Chadburne in Ebenezer Sullivan's Company, Col. James Scammons' Regiment. Having been a hired man for Scammons Chadburne's father in Berwick, young

HOMES OF THREE WALKERS OF THE REVOLUTION. TOP, TAVERN OF GIDEON (1751-1808) AT WATERBORO, ME.; OF REGISTER OF DEEDS SETH AT EXETER, N. H.; AND OF JOHN AT FARMINGTON.

Gideon rode to Cambridge on a horse supplied by the father, which horse the son rode back to Berwick. Prior to that Gideon claimed an enlistment from February, 1775, with service at Cambridge, Dorchester and Roxbury. It was represented during presentation of the claims for a pension that Gideon had other Revolutionary War service late in 1776 as one of Capt. Jonathan Hamilton's Company, Colonel Frost's Regiment, with duty at Peekskill and adjacent points.

Inn-keeper Gideon, while still a middle-aged man, fell from his barn fatally about the time Congress was enacting the first Revolutionary pension law. In later years Widow Abigail, who survived him more than forty years, made vigorous application for a pension. A bulky jacket of affidavits and other papers were filed at Washington. Upon her death, soon afterward, officials at Washington seemed indifferent to claims for the benefit of her estate.

*Jonathan Walker (baptized in Berwick church in 1754), husband of Elizabeth Weymouth and son of John and Dorcas Walker, lived at Waterboro till about 1809, when he and his family migrated to Canaan. He had a twin sister, Elizabeth, and a son, named Edward. His farm at Waterboro adjoined that of his brother, Edward. Before he married Elizabeth Joy as his second wife, Jonathan Walker enlisted 6 July, 1779, as a private in Capt. Nathaniel Cousins' Company of Maj. Daniel Littlefield's detachment of York County Militia for a service of one month and ten days on the Penobscot Expedition, and was discharged 24 August, 1779.

*John Walker (baptized in 1757), husband in 1780 of Polly Snow, was apparently a brother of Jonathan Walker. This is borne out by the record of his service in Capt. Joseph Pettingill's Company and then in 1779 with Maj. Daniel Littlefield's detachment on the Penobscot Expedition. While there is some doubt over this John's kinship, the assumption of his brotherhood with Gideon, Jonathan and Edward seems warranted.

*Edward Walker (1761-1832) was the youngest of the four sons of John and Dorcas to bear arms in the Revolution. By his own affidavit in the Pension Office at Washington, he enlisted the last of December, 1775 (when he was barely 15 years of age), in Capt. Joseph Pettingill's Company, regiment of Col. Loamimi Baldwin, the 26th Massachusetts Line, for one year, beginning 5 January, 1776. He said he marched with the regiment from camp at Cambridge to New York, where he served a considerable part of the year. From New York the regiment moved to Bethlehem, N. J., where his twelve months term expired. He drew a pension of $8 a month, and had a family of sixteen children. Five of these were born at York, where he lived till 1783 (when he was 23 years old). Then he was two years at Wells, and from there went to Waterboro, when he had married Susanna Scribner.

*Samuel Walker (1752-1839), son of Gideon (1720-1793), had

much military service at his home town of Portsmouth during the Revolution, and his name was on several muster rolls. One tour of duty was from 1781-1782 as a recruit for Portsmouth.

*Seth Walker (1756-1838), husband of Temperance Peverley and son of Seth and Ann Tripe Walker, was an applicant in 1832 for a Revolutionary War pension. He made an affidavit as part of his application that 23 June, 1775, he joined the Army at Cambridge as a volunteer and equipped himself at his own expense. Having performed all the duties assigned him till the destruction of Falmouth by Captain Mowat, Seth then returned to Portsmouth. Captain Mowat's British squadron was expected there daily to carry out threats of destroying that town. Seth first enlisted for fifteen days in an Artillery Company, and then, in November or December, 1775, enlisted as first sergeant and clerk in a company of Matrosses under Capt. Eliphalet Daniels for the defense of Portsmouth. This company was stationed on Fort Sullivan, Sawyer's Island, below Portsmouth, till 1 January, 1776, when Seth Walker was commissioned second lieutenant. He resigned this commission 9 December, 1777, and a little later took command of Marines on the privateer *Hampden,* which had outfitted at Portsmouth, and served there till taken prisoner, after ten months, by a British man-of-war. He retired from the American service with the rank of captain, but in subsequent years commanded a militia regiment.

Elected in 1810 as register of deeds for Rockingham County, he moved to Exeter, where his office was located, and made an enviable record for efficiency. His Revolutionary pension was $248.32 a year. His widow, Temperance, drew a widow's pension after her husband's death, which occurred at Derry, N. H.

*William Walker (1759-1832), native of Portsmouth, who married Elizabeth Shackford, was a younger brother of Colonel Seth. He enlisted, also, in Capt. Eliphalet Daniels' Company, during late October or early November, 1775, for the defense of Portsmouth, for the full term of two years, and marched to Fort Sullivan. By agreement with Captain Daniels, William returned to his farm during the summer season, but obtained a man, named Benson, as substitute during his absence. The Government allowed him a pension of $40 a year. His flintlock musket, No. 8380, and bayonet, No. 7806, are in possession of a great granddaughter, Miss Martha B. Walker, of Newmarket, N. H.

*Mark Walker (1753-1825) seems not to have had service as an enlisted soldier, like his younger brothers, Seth and William. But it is of record that 12 April, 1776, Mark was one of a group of seven Portsmouth Walkers who signed the so-called Association Test to fight the British. Included in this Walker group were Mark's brother, *William as above, their uncle *Gideon (1720-1793), and Gideon's son, *Samuel (1752-1839), and *Daniel (baptized 1741), who was

Headstones of Walker Patriots in the Granite State. Top (with flag), Seth (1756-1838), at Derby; William (1759-1832), Near Half Moon Pond, Barnstead; John (1750-1827) and Children, at Farmington.

a son of Edward, Jr., and a cousin of Samuel, Mark and William; also *Tobias and *Joseph Walker, who were of the line of John of Charlestown. This Tobias was a great grandson of John of Newington (1667-....), through John of Kittery (1692-1743), and John of Cape Porpoise, Me. (1727-....).

3.—A son and six grandsons of Andrew Walker (1691-1765) and Mary Grant (1699-....) of Berwick, all of whom lived at or near Woolwich by Montsweag Stream and close to Wiscasset. The military services of Capt. Solomon Walker and his sons and sons-in-law during the Revolution have been previously described, particularly in Chapter IV and on pages 89 and 90 of this volume. The six sons were:

*Andrew, *Solomon, Jr., *Stephen, *Abraham, *John, and *Joseph, with these three sons-in-law—*Nathaniel Williams, *Benjamin Jackson, and *Capt. Josiah Parker.

4.—Grandsons of *Joseph Walker (1698-1781) and Abigail Place, of Rochester, N. H.:

*John Walker (1750-1827) was a son of *Joseph Walker, Jr., (1724-....) and Margaret Dowes. Hannah (Emerson) Walker, John's widow, drew a pension of $26.66 a year. His comrade, Jacob Leighton, when 81 years old, made an affidavit regarding their service in the Independence Army. This was before a New Hampshire court. Jacob said the two enlisted at Rochester, N. H., for six months in Capt. John Drew's Company, Colonel Wyman's Regiment of New Hampshire troops. The Company marched through New Hampshire and Vermont to Lake Champlain and was stationed at Mt. Independence. Jacob, as well as Widow Hannah, the latter 95 years old at the time of her testimony, in 1848, said John Walker had an earlier service in the Revolution, for, as a soldier, he arrived at Bunker Hill the day after the engagement and was at Winter Hill in Massachusetts for two months. This service was identified as having begun 29 May, 1775, for two months in Capt. Benjamin Titcomb's Company, Col. Enoch Poor's Regiment. John Rollins, of Alton, N. H., when 83 years old, testified the men of this Company marched back home from Mt. Independence by way of No. 4, now Charlestown. John and Hannah Walker in their later years dwelt at Farmington, N. H., and are buried there, just over the Rochester town line.

John Walker's fifth daughter, Mary, married 5 December, 1817, Ephriam Wentworth. They migrated to Hiram, Me. Her great uncle, Richard Walker, many years previously had taken Sarah Wentworth as his wife.

*Robert Walker (1753-1841), who was baptized at Rochester and died at Ossipee, is starred as of the Revolution because 15 October, 1776, he signed the Association Test at Rochester to fight the British. An interesting Walker family picture is suggested from the record that *Joseph, *Joseph, Jr., and * Richard Walker signed along with Robert.

These appear to have been respectively Robert's father, grandfather and uncle. Grandfather Joseph was then 78 years of age. A like patriotic Walker picture has just been alluded to for Portsmouth.

Here and there in searching through old Revolutionary War pension claims on file at Washington, one glimpses something of human interest about these elderly people during their declining years. Lydia (Walker) Spear, for example, when 76 years old in 1840 and residing at Ludlow, near Cavendish, Vt., testified about the services of Samuel Spear, her husband. She said he enlisted during the autumn of 1776 in Captain Runnell's Company and marched to Bennington with Stark's expedition. Spear was wounded in the head by a musket ball at the battle of Bennington 16 August, 1777. Lydia said her husband was furloughed home and eventually had the musket ball extracted. She kept this leaden messenger from the British as a relic "for more than forty years."

Also in the Pension Office files is a letter from their son, Alva Spear. It was written at Washington, D. C., to his brother, Samuel Spear, Jr., in December, 1841, where Alva had stopped off—while on the way to Florida—to look up his mother's pension claim. Probably Alva's inquiry at Washington proved helpful. Anyhow in 1842, soon after the son's visit to Washington, Lydia (Walker) Spear was granted a pension of $20 a year and back pay for five years.

Accordingly, after an altogether incomplete research, one may count at least two grandsons and 18 great grandsons of John and Lydia (Coburn) Walker as having borne arms in the American Revolution. These were only such kinsmen as were of the Walker name and were of four of the pioneer lines from Chelmsford, Mass. The senior soldiers in this group were two grandsons, Capt. Solomon Walker, of Woolwich, Me., and John Walker, of New Ipswich, N. H., who marched to Cambridge on the Alarm for Concord. Presumably descendants of military age from pioneer Richard Walker, the millwright at Wells, and his three successive wives, had some part in the war, but no record of his only son Richard to show whether there was any male progeny seems to have survived. The roster of the four other lines from Chelmsford as to Revolutionary service stands:

One son and grandsons of John Walker and Abigail Weston	5
Grandsons of Edward Walker and Deliverance Gaskin	7
One son and grandsons of Andrew Walker and Mary Grant	7
Grandson of Joseph Walker and Abigail Place	1
Total	20

The three married daughters of John and Lydia (Coburn) Walker in the order of age were: Lydia (Mrs. Ebenezer Foster), of Chelms-

ford; Sarah (Mrs. William Waterhouse), of Berwick; and Elizabeth (Mrs. William Holden) of Newington. These three families undoubtedly had grandsons of Revolutionary War ages. Moreover daughters of the brothers—whose husbands were of the Barrett, Foster, Emery and Hodgman families (as sons-in-law of John and Abigail); of the Grover, Malown, Huntress and Brasbridge families (as in-laws of Edward and Deliverance); of Grant and Gray families (as in-laws of Andrew and Mary); of Wallingford and Downs families (as in-laws of Joseph and Abigail); and of Hatch and Hamilton families (as in-laws of Richard Walker's marriages) mothered considerable groups of sons to share the patriotic spirit of the Walker clan. An accurate roll of all those soldier kinsmen, of course, can never be called. Its names, as is plain from records already cited, would number several scores from among the much greater company of Colonial men and women of this Walker line. But in measuring completely this Walker contribution to the building of a new nation there are further activities than actual military service to be computed. Seven Walkers, old and young, who seem to have no record of Army service, were signers of the Association Test in New Hampshire, as already told, thus having part in shaping sentiment and action for that Colony. Another example, of several others that might be given, was three years of service by Capt. Solomon Walker as one of the aggressive Woolwich Committee of Correspondence for Inspection and Safety. One feature of this Committee's program had to do with suppressing Tories in the Kennebec River settlements.

By their fruits shall ye know them, by which standard Lydia Coburn was assuredly a noble woman. No portrait was ever made of her. No work or sentiment she ever utterred has crossed the span of two centuries since she lived. But there are items that help to make a picture of her and to reach conclusions about her character. The first three or four years of her life were lived apparently on the Nathaniel Saltonstall farm, near Ipswich, where her father was employed. Seven brothers and one sister, all her elders, were her chief childhood companions. She knew the story of the founding of Dracut on the Indian infested frontier of the Merrimack River at a point very close to the city of Lowell. Two of the houses that sheltered her at some time are still standing amid scenes with which she was very familiar.

The many journeys to and fro between Chelmsford, or Dracut, on the new frontier, and the Argilla, or Chebaco, section of Ipswich to the eastward were incidents she remembered. These were features of the simple, but strenuous, existence of the settlers in those days and marked the occasional neighborhood reunions between the Richard Walkers and the Edward Coburns, as well as other families, in those localities. The great romance of Lydia's life was undoubtedly an incident of the cherished associations between Ipswich and Chelmsford.

When the youngest of their sturdy flock chose John Walker, an eldest son, for her mate, the elder Coburns may be seen welcoming the newly weds to the group of five or six young Coburn couples who comprised a fine old fashioned family circle. There were absorbing activities at that time on the banks of the Merrimack in tilling the Edward Coburn 1,600 acre tract at Dracut and in keeping the Indian foe at bay.

Probably the most, if not all, of Lydia's more than twenty years of married life at Chelmsford were spent under the parental roof. Authentic records remain of the birth of her nine children during those two decades. The last of these was Elizabeth, born in 1706, when the mother was 40 years of age. It was about two years after that, perhaps somewhat longer, before her husband, John Walker, was back at Ipswich. By that year the Chelmsford household was probably beginning to disband. Lydia's two oldest sons, Edward and Andrew, then near their majorities, had gone to Newington, near Portsmouth, which had become a frontier Mecca for several Walker clans.

None the less Lydia Coburn remains "Mother of us all." That, in the present connection, means all Walkers of the Ipswich line after her day who are paraded in this little volume. Her blood is thus in the veins of a great host of sons and daughters through eight and nine generations. Her motherly character, as reflected in the stock of her own children, has been transmitted in no small degree, it is fair to assume, to this very numerous progeny. As a good influence over them through the ages, let us feel sure that Lydia Coburn Walker lives on; that her life so long ago in its frontier environment is a heritage which her Walker kin should cherish.

One of Two Candlesticks Brought from London, by Capt. Solomon Walker, Probably in 1641. Now in Maine Historical Society

LIST OF AUTHORITIES CONSULTED

Castine, History of, by G. A. Wheeler
Chelmsford Vital Statistics
Coburn, Edward, Descendants of, by Gordon and Coburn
Dover, N. H., Historical Records
Essex County, Mass., Deeds
Ipswich, Mass., Early Inhabitants of, by Hammatt
Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, by Waters
Lincoln County, Maine, Deeds and Probate Records
Maine at Louisburg, by Henry S. Burrage
New England Historic Genealogical Society Records
New Hampshire Provincial Papers
North Parish (Portsmouth, N. H.) Church Records
Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire, by Pope
The Talmadge Genealogy, by Arthur W. Talmadge
Wiscasset, Maine, Town Records
Woolwich, Maine, Town Records
York County, Maine, Deeds

Also many individual letters and papers, collected during several years of correspondence by this writer and bound by him into indexed Manuscript Volumes, entitled "Capt. Solomon Walker's Kin."

INDEX

(Soldiers of the Revolution are marked with an asterisk)

A

ABBOTT, Aaron (Mastship squad), 125.
ACADIA, French factions there, 26; cession to France, 28; fur trade, 27, 128.
ALLBEE, Benjamin G. (1822-1889), 106; Betsey Walker (1794-1874), 106, 107, 117; Betsey (1811-1899), dau. of Nancy, 105; David (1788-1825), 105, 106; Geneva A. (1859-1923), wife of Virgin Hilton, 106; Helen A. (Mrs. Prince of Sanford, Me.), 106; Rev. Isaac (1766-1861), 106; Jonathan (1744-....), 105; Julia H. (1815-1902), wife of Lemuel Williams, 105; Nancy Walker (1789-1886), 105, 106, 107; Samuel (1792-1839) of North Anson, 106.
ALLEN, Frances E. Walker (1832-1901), 119; John W., 119; Nellie (Mrs. William L. Walker), 121; Sylvanus, 119.
ALNA, Me., 72, 93, 95.
ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY, 4, 8, 14, 17, 34, 35; of London, 3.
ANCHOR TAVERN, 9, 33.
ANDOVER CLAIMANTS, 81, 82.
ANDOVER HIGHWAY, survey of, 21.
ARGILLA (Chebacco), 42, 43, 61, 64.
ARMITAGE, Widow Jane, 33.
ARUNDEL, 55, 59, 82, 90, 94.
ASSOCIATION TEST (Portsmouth, N. H.), 141, 143; (Rochester, N. H.), 136, 143, 144, 145.

B

BACON'S REBELLION, in Virginia, 48.
BAILEY, George, 83; Jesse, 83; Capt. John, 82, 83, 85, 92.
BAKER, Mrs. Caroline Walker (1830-....), 124; James H. (1848-1925), College President, 109, 110.
BAPTIST SOCIETY, transfers to, 93.
BARBADOES, 76.
BARTMESS, Emma (Hanson), 115.
BATH, Me., 54, 55, 72.
BEAR MEADOW, drawing for land, 22.
BED VALENCE of 1708, 39.
BENSON, Revolutionary War Substitute, 141.
BERRY, Margaret Ann (1817-1904), 113, 123.
BERWICK, 35, 54, 55, 58, 69, 71, 125, 129, 130, 131; Church records there, 58, 71, 73, 74; replica of Berwick names, 77.
BINNY, Anna (Walker), 130, 138; John, 138; Binney Pond, 138.
BIXBY, Mrs. J. H., of Ashtabula, Ohio, 125.
BLACKBERRY HILL, 71, 72, 73.
BLACKE WILL, 12, 31.
BLACKMAN, Rebecca (....-1848), Mrs. Ezekiel Walker, 99, 122; Sarah, Mrs. Solomon Walker, 3rd, of Woolwich, 101.
BLAGDON, Rollins (Mastship squad), 125.
BLOODY POINT. *See* Newington.
BOSTON, headquarters of Nova Scotia trade, 27; General Court aids La Tour, 26, 27; Noddles Island, 6, 28.
BOYD, Alexander, 99; Mrs. Suky Walker (1785-....), 99.
BOYNTON'S BRIDGE, 79, 80.
BRIDGES, Capt. Robert, 17, 27.
BRONSON, Esther (Walker), of Amasa, Mich., 117.

BROOK MEETING HOUSE, 106, 107, 110, 122.
BROWNE, John, 4, 37.
BUNKER, Abigail (1758-1848), wife of Gideon Walker, 133.
BURGOYNE, General, capture of, 90; a barrel of rum, 105.
BURTON, Marjorie (Walker), of Embden, 117.
BUTLER, Charles Henry, his house at Woolwich, Me., 80.

C

CAMPBELL, Marion Hope, wife of Charles S. Walker, 117.
CARD, Tabitha Ann (....-1845), wife of Solomon Walker, New Portland, 98, 111.
CHADBORNE'S RIVER. *See* Great Works River.
CHARLESTOWN, bounds for, 21.
CHEBACCO in Ipswich, 44, 64, 65, 128; family relations with Chelmsford, 145.
CHELMSFORD, Mass., 58, 62, 64, 125, 145.
CHURCHILL, Benjamin (1782-1815), 109, 111; Benjamin, Jr. (1814-1889), 109; Cynthia Parker (1811-1890), 109; John, 113; Josiah P. (1807-1871), 109, 113; kinship with Hutchins, Parker and Walker families, 113; Lydia Walker (1808-....), Mrs. Josiah P. Churchill, 113; Mary Hutchins (1779-1863), Mrs. William Churchill, 113; Nancy Walker (1805-1841), Mrs. William Churchill, Jr., 113; pioneer brothers, 113; William (1776-1851), 113; William, Jr. (1803-....), 113.
CLARK and Lake, 81, 82, 90.
CLEVELAND, Irinda (1807-....), Mrs. Samuel Walker, 106, 107; Ruth (1814-1894), Mrs. George Washington Walker, of Anson, 123, 124.
COBURN, Edward (1618-1712?), 43, 61, 62, 63, 67, 70; Garrison house, 62, 63; for Independence, 129; land in Dracut, 129; Lydia (1666-....), Mrs. John Walker, of Chelmsford, 61, 65, 70, 129; biography of, 145, 146.
COLBY, Benjamin (Mastship squad), 125.
COLLIER, Sir George, 87.
COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 56, 84.
COWDREY, William, 18; Cowdrey's Hill, 6, 50.
COXHALL PURCHASE, 44, 58; turf and twig delivery, 58.
CROSS, Damaris (1748-1834), 93, 98.
CROWNE, Col. William, 26.
CUMMINGS, Mrs. Charles A., 124, 125.

D

DAGGETT, Anna E. (1835-1904), Mrs. George B. Walker, 113.
DALEY (Darley), John, Elizabeth Walker's husband, 130.
DARTMOUTH COLLEGE, Walker graduates of, 136.
DAVIS, Andrew, place, 110; Fred M., of Chicago, 125.
DAWES, Abner, 103, 104; Freeman, husband of Nancy Walker, 104; Joanna, 103; Nancy (1764-1839), Mrs. John Walker, of Anson, 94, 106; Nancy Walker, her dau. (1797-....), wife of Freeman Dawes, 104; Rizpah (1767-1862), wife of Rev. Isaac Allbee, 106; Rhoda (1776-....), Mrs. Nathaniel Getchell, 107; Rufus (1821-....), 104; Selden (1829-....), 104; Susan Walker (1790-1884), wife of Abner Dawes, 101, 104; William, Jr. (1745-1799), who rode with Revere, 94.
D'AULNEY, Charles de Menou, 26.
DEED OF 1679, 19, 22, 23.
DELANO, Sylvia, Mrs. Solomon Walker, Jr., 100.
DEXTER, "Farmer" Thomas, land owned by, 22; his Nahant claim, 31, 32, 33.
DIXEY, William, 4.
DOWNS, Gershom, 136; Margaret, 136.
DRACUT, founder of, 43, 61, 129.
DUNTON, John, at Anchor Tavern, 9.
DUSTON, Bertha (Walker), 115.
"DYRE," Capt. William, 24; offices held in New York, 25; brother-in-law of Nathaniel Walker, 47.

E

EAST WOOLWICH MILITARY COMPANY. *See* Eleventh Company.
EDGECOMB, Me., 72, 99, 122.
ELEVENTH MILITIA COMPANY, 56, 85; officers and equipment, 86; training days, 86, 88; Mastship exploit, 87, 88, 125.
EMERSON, Hannah, 143.
ENDECOTT, Governor John, 3; his ship in Salem harbor, 5; appointment of Lynn Train Bank officers, 6, 7; negotiations with d'Aulney, 17; beautiful estate at Salem, 21; friendship for Richard Walker, 21.

F

FALLS, THE (East New Portland), 109.
FARLEY, Maj. John, 88.
FAVORITE WALKER FAMILY NAMES, 35, 49.
FEAKES, Henry, at Sandwich, 16.
FIFTH MILITIA COMPANY, 84, 85; Tiverton, R. I., service, 84, 86, 87; training days, 88.
FIRST LINCOLN COUNTY REGIMENT, 56, 85, 87.
FISH, Nathan, married Syrena Walker, 104.
FISHING INDUSTRY, 13; at Cape Ann, 13; at Nahant, 14, 16, 17; on the Piscataqua, 13; wreck of fishing boat off Cape Cod, 16.
FISHKILL, battle of, 89.
FORD, Cadwalader, 81, 82, 83, 86, 90, 91; Samuel, 82, 86.
FORT SULLIVAN, 141.
FOSTER, Ebenezer (1691-1758), 66, 130; Joseph, who married Thankful Walker (1711-....), 66; Lydia Walker (1694-1737), 66, 130; Mary, 42; Reginald, of Ipswich, 43, 65; Sarah, 42.
FREDERIC, William, 104; Martin W. (1838-1928), 104; Valentine, 104.
FRIZZELL, Ruth (Mrs. Daniel Walker), 100.
FULLER, Jonathan, 84.

G

GALE, Charles P., 134.
GASKIN, Deliverance (Mrs. Edward Walker, of Berwick and Newington), 66.
GETCHELL, Amaziah (1803-1863), 107; Getchell family and house, 105, 107; Peltiah, 100; Polly Walker (1806-1892), 107, 117.
GIFFORD, John, agent of Lynn Iron Works, 33; lawsuits with Capt. Richard Walker, 33.
GOODWIN, James, of Berwick, 77.
GOOKIN, Simon, 90.
GOULD, Benjamin, who married Olive Walker, 101, 102, 106; Rev. Benjamin, Jr., of Embden, 101; Elizabeth (1762-1855), wife of Joseph Walker, of Woolwich and Anson, 83, 91, 122; Frank W., of Woolwich, 122; Gould Hill in Embden, 101; John, of Woolwich, 85, 95; last Gould survivor at Woolwich, 122; Lydia Walker (1775-1861), wife of Samuel Gould, of New Portland, 83, 94, 97, 98, 110; Nathan G., 122; Samuel, Sr. (1728-1806), 80, 82, 85, 91, 92; Samuel, Jr. (1768-1844), 83, 94, 97, 99, 110.
GRANT, Andrew, son of James, Jr., 80; captives of Cromwell, 70; Capt. Elijah (1722-1795), 58, 77, 79, 81, 83, 84, 87, 91; Elisha, 105; farm at Woolwich, 125; Capt. James, Sr. (....-1742), 69; Capt. James, Jr. (1703-1765), 70, 75, 77, 80; Mary (1699-....), Mrs. Andrew Walker, of Berwick, 69, 70, 71, 136; Lieut. Peter, Jr. (1696-1756), 69, 71, 73, 75; Sarah Walker (1720-1768), wife of Capt. Elijah, 77.
GRAY, Alexander, Sr., 76, 80; Alexander, Jr., 77, 79; Daniel (1726-1778), 58, 76, 79, 85; Daniel, Jr., 76; Galen, son-in-law of John Walker, of Anson, 94, 102; James Gray, husband of Susannah Walker, 93; John Gray, Sr., 76; John (1748-....), his nephew, 85, 89; Mary Walker (1728-....), 58, 76, 93, 94; Moses, 94; Sarah (Mrs. Abraham Walker), 93.

GREAT WORKS RIVER (Indian name was Newichawannock), 55, 70, 71, 74, 131.
GREENOUGH, Martha, 127.
GREENWOOD, Cyrena Walker (1843-1900), 115; George, her husband, 115; Jennie, 115.
GYSAM, John (Mastship squad), 125.

H

HALLETT, Mrs. Edward M., 120.
HAMILTON (Hambleton), sale of 6¼ acres, 71; Experience slain by Indians, 74, 137.
HAMLET PARISH (Hamilton, Mass.), 127.
HANSON, Emma (Mrs. Edward Bartmess), 115; William Henry, 115.
HARNDEN, Samuel, 84.
HARVARD COLLEGE, Walker graduates of, 115, 117.
HATCH, Mary, 67.
HAUGH, Rev. Samuel, 11, 29; large property holder, 47; Sarah, his daughter, 11, 23, 25, 47.
HEIFERS, gift of, from London, 16.
HILTON, Ebenezer, his Indian fort, 77; attacked by Indians, 79, 81; his sawmill, 80; Daniel, who married Sylvia Walker (1794-....), 101; Geneva Allbee (1859-1923), Mrs. Virgil Hilton, 106; Hiltons in Mastship squad, 125; First Lieut. Moses, 86; Sarah (Walker), 95; Samuel, 90.
HOLDEN, William, 67, 130.
HOLMAN, Corporal William (Mastship squad), 125.
HOTEL MEN among Walkers, 64, 79, 104, 122, 128, 133, 139, 140.
HOWARD, John (Mastship squad), 125.
HOWE, Daniel, 6, 8, 14, 16, 21, 34.
HOYT, Moses, of New Portland, 110.
HUBBARD, Isaac, of Wiscasset, 99; Lucy Walker (1779-....) and her children, 99; Rev. William, 61.
HUMPHREY, Col. John, 7, 14, 16.
HUNNEWELL, Hannah (Mrs. Nathaniel Walker), 102; Louisa (Mrs. Caleb Walker, of Solon), 113; Rachael Walker (1777-....), 97, 99, 111; Samuel, 97, 99, 102,
HUSE, Maj. John, 85, 86.
HUTCHINS, Cynthia Parker (1790-1871), 109, 111; Cyrus, of Erie, 109; David, New Portland settler, 109, 110, 113; Elias, 109; Hollis, 110, 113; Capt. James (1789-1869), 109, 113; Olive Parker (1795-1839), 110, 113.

I

INDIANS, 55, 59, 62, 63, 74; "Centinel" John Walker, 66; Penobscot warfare, 69; tales of atrocities, 73; slaying of Ebenezer Hilton, 77, 79, 81; of Sarah Jellison, 136; garrison at Chelmsford, 128; capture of Reuben Walker, 130.
INGALLS, Mrs. Alfred W., 124; Gardner, 124; Sarah A. Walker (1835-1921), 124.
IPSWICH, Mass., 60, 125; deeds to Walker lands there, 64, 65.

J

JACKSON, Benjamin, 89, 94, 143; Col. Michael, 86, 90; Molly Walker (1757-....), 89, 94.
JEFFERS, Ella S. Walker (1854-1928), 115; Jesse, her second husband, 115.
JELLISON, Sarah, 66; slain by Indians, 136, 137.
JENKINS, Elizabeth (1802-1877), wife of Samuel Walker, of Madison, 102.
JEWETT, James, 98; Miriam Walker (1770-1859), his wife, 97, 98, 110.

JOHNSON, Olive (Mrs. John Walker, of Woolwich), 94.
JONES, Ebenezer, 111, 117; Martha (1798-1876), Mrs. John Walker, 117, 120; Col. William, 88.

K

KENDALL, Col. William—Nathaniel Walker gives him a "scemiter," 48.
KENNEBEC RIVER PURCHASE, 23, 24, 79.
KENNEBUNKPORT, 55.
KING, Capt. Daniel (1602-1672), 19, 32, 33; Daniel, Jr. (1636-1695), 35, 48; Ralph (1639-1689), lieutenant of Train Band, 8, 34; man of prominence, 49; Richard, 35, 59.
KING PHILIPS WAR, 59.
KING'S CREEK LETTER, 24, 38.
KINSMAN, Miss Rhoda, 128.
KITTERY, Me., 127.
KNAPP, Frances E. (1846-1918), 119.
KNOWLTON FARM, 113, 120.

L

LADD, Mrs. Florence M., 119.
LAND TITLES, 81, 82.
LA TOUR, Stephen de, 25, 26, 27; weds widow of his foe, 27.
LEAR, Tobias, 40, 59, 60.
LEGER, Anna (1630-1672), first wife of John Walker, of Charlestown, 45.
LEIGHTON, Dorothy, 136; Jacob, 143.
LINCOLN, Earl of, 14; Lady Susan, 14.
LINDSAY, Mary (Mrs. Cushman Walker), 104.
LOUISBURG, seige of, 55, 75.
LOVE'S BROOK, 71, 73, 130, 131.
LUCE, Julia D. Walker (1846-1906), 120; Llewellyn, 120.
LYMAN, Me. (Coxhall), 58; stone monument, 73, 74.
LYNN, Mass., a perfect democracy, 6, 13; town meeting of 1635, 14, 16; taxpayers, 17; reception to Capt. Richard Walker, 31.
LYNN IRON WORKS, 17, 27, 33, 70, 128.
LYNN TRAIN BAND, 4, 7; attacked by Tarratines, 7; on Nova Scotia mission, 17; fate of its early officers, 34.

M

McCOBB, Samuel, 85, 89.
McKENNEY, Azuba Walker (1770-1819), 100; Charles, 100; David (at Berwick), 100; David (Mastship squad), 125; James, 91; John, Jr., 100; Sarah, 100.
MANNIX, Capt. D. Pratt, 115; Romaine, 115.
MARRIAGE TRADITION of Solomon and Miriam Walker, 74.
MARSHALL, Thomas, 8, 9; mission to Nova Scotia, 8; innkeeper, 9; sergeant in Train Band, 17; at Anchor Tavern, 34; Thomas, Jr., 9.
MASSACHUSETTS, north line of, 22.
MASTSHIP "GRUEL," recapture of, 72, 87, 88; names of squad, 125.
MERRICK, Catherine Walker (1830-1881), 105, 117; Hiram G., 105.
MERRILL, Eliza Ann Walker (1813-1890), 124; Nathaniel, 124; Noah, 124; Paulina Walker (1823-1908), 124.
MERRY, Angeline (Mrs. Solomon Walker, 4th), 119.
METCALF, David, married Cynthia Churchill (Walker), 113.
MIRICK, Hannah (1648-1715), second wife of John Walker, of Charlestown, 45.
MITCHELL, Richard, of Woolwich, 99; Sally Walker (1783- . . .), 99.
MONTSWEAG HILL, 54, 55, 72, 77, 80, 87, 91, 105, 125; stream, 54, 55, 80; farms, 77, 80, 81, 91.
MOSES, Elizabeth, Mrs. Joseph Walker, of Portsmouth, N. H., 40.
MOUNT INDEPENDENCE, 143.
MUNSEY, Jonathan (Mastship squad), 125.

N

NAHANT LAWSUIT, 31.
NAILOR, Edward, 23, 58.
NASON, Abraham, 85; Mary, 69.
NEIGHBORHOODS OF WALKERS, 60, 67, 80, 90, 94, 97, 101, 105, 124, 132, 134.
NEQUASSET, 55.
NEWICHAWANNOCK, 55, 66.
NEWINGTON, N. H., 58, 59, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132.
NEWMAN, Harry, of Farmington, Me., 119.
NEW PORTLAND HILL, first settlers there, 98, 109, 110.
NODDLES ISLAND, 6, 28.
NORTH, Col. Joseph, 85, 89.
NOVA SCOTIA (Acadia), mission to, 17; ships for fur trade, 23; annual production of furs, 28; cession by King Charles, 28; old volume about transfer of forts, 28.

O

OX-SLED PASSENGERS, 76.

P

PAGE, Grace, 121; Mary A. Walker, 120; William Howard, 120.
PAINE, Rev. George E., 105.
PANTAGOET FORT, 88.
PARADICE, Catherine M., 119; Jane, 119; Mabel J. Walker, 119.
PARKER, Betsey (Walker) (1765-1797), 90, 94, 97, 101; Betsey (1793-....), her dau., 110; Cynthia (1790-1871), 109, 113; Capt. Josiah (1764-1857), 90, 95. 97, 105, 109, 111, 143; Olive (1795-1839), 110, 113; Sally (1791-1815), 110.
PARROTT, John F. (1767-1836), U. S. Senator, 45; his son, Capt. Parrott, U. S. A., 45.
PEABODY, Francis, 42; Joseph, 42.
PEASE FAMILY, Hiram, 110.
PENOBSCOT EXPEDITION, 88, 89, 140.
PENSION RECORDS of Walkers in the Revolution, 137.
PETITION FOR PROTECTION from Indians, 79.
PEVERLEY, Elizabeth, 134; Temperance (1758-1841), 134, 141.
PHILLIPS, Cynthia (1788-....), 104.
PIERCE, George A., 115.
PILLSBURY—Huldah Walker's husband, 104, 105.
PISCATAQUA, 13, 14, 58, 59, 74, 131, 132.
PLACE, Abigail (Mrs. Joseph Walker, of Rochester), 66, 136, 143.
PLUMER, Miss Mary S., historic bed valence, 39.
POOLER, Betsey (Mrs. Simeon Walker), 102.
PORTLAND, Me., 55.
POTTLE, Mehitable (Mrs. David Walker), 100; Susan (Mrs. Nathan Walker), 100.
POWNALBORO (Wiscasset), 55.
PREBLE, Jonathan, of Georgetown, 98; Nancy Walker (1768-....), 98.
PRIME, Col. Joseph, 88.
PRINCE, Helen Allbee, 74, 106.
PUTNAM, C. C., 102; John, 101; Laurinda Walker (1780-....), 101.

Q

QUAKERS, 11.
QUANNAPOWITT LAKE (Redding Pond), 11, 50.
QUARLES, William, 65.
QUARTERLY COURT at Salem, 17.
QUINNAN, James (Mastship squad), 125.

R

RANDLETT (or Rundlett), Joel, 117; Mary J. Walker (1819-....), 117.
RANGEWAY, New Portland Hill, 103, 110.
READING (Wakefield, Mass.), 5, 6, 8, 50, 58, 59.
REDEMPTIONAL JUSTIFICATION, 11.
REGISTER OF DEEDS, Rockingham County, 134, 141.
REYNOLDS, Caroline May, 124.
RICE, Thomas (1768-1854), 83, 92.
ROLLINS, John, 143.
ROWE, Abigail (1778-1847) (Mrs. Alfred Walker), 101.
RUSSELL, John, of Phillips, Me., 119.

S

SALTONSTALL, Nathaniel, 43, 61, 145; Richard, 5; ill-fated expedition, 88.
SAMPSON, Edward W., 121.
SAWMILLS, 59, 77, 80, 85, 86, 125, 129; shingle mills, 77.
SAUGUS (Lynn), explored, 4; River, 6, 9, 13, 50.
SAVAGE, Ephraim, 24, 47; Capt. Thomas, 28, 32.
SELECTMEN, 56, 69, 81, 84.
SEVEN MILE BROOK (Carrabasset), 94, 103, 106, 109, 110.
SEWALL, Lieut. Gov. Dummer, 69, 85; Judge Sewell, note on Capt. Richard Walker's death, 35.
SHACKFORD, Elizabeth (1761-1843), 134, 141; Mary, 134; Samuel, 134.
SHEEPSCOT RIVER, 54, 56, 75, 87, 125.
SHRIMPTON, Samuel, 29.
SMITH, Martha (Mrs. Richard Walker, of Wells), 66; Rogers (Mastship squad), 125.
SNOW, Elizabeth, 138; Sarah, wife of William Walker, of Eastham, 41.
SPAULDING, Abel W. (1823-1890), 104; Cynthia A. (1851-1879), 104.
SPEAR, *Samuel (married Lydia Walker), 130, 138, 144.
STANLEY, Francis E., of Newton Center, Mass., 120; Augusta M. Walker (1848-1927), his wife, 120; Raymond W., 120.
STARK'S EXPEDITION to Bennington, 144.
STORY, Mr. Justice Joseph, 42; Sarah (1641-1722), wife of Richard, of Ipswich, 42, 60, 64, 65; William, 42, 43.
SULLIVAN, Gov. James (1744-1808), 82.
SURVEYOR OF LUMBER, 81, 83.
SYLVESTER, Adam (Mastship squad), 125; Samuel, second lieut., 86.
SYMONDS, Harlackenden, proprietor of Maine lands, 42, 58; Deputy Governor Samuel, 42.

T

TALMADGE, Jane (....-1640), first wife of Capt. Richard Walker, 4, 12, 15, 19, 50, 59, 70, 128; John of Newton-Stacy, her uncle, 14, 19, 22; Robert, 15; Sarah, second wife of Capt. Richard Walker, 15, 19, 22; Thomas, Sr., 4, 10, 12, 14, 15; Capt. Thomas, Jr., 15; Lord Tollemache, 15; The Talmadge family, 15, 38; William, 10, 15.
TARR, Seth, 91.
TATNAC DISTRICT, 133.
TEMPLE, Sir Thomas (1614-1674), 12, 22, 25, 26, 27, 28, 33, 50; quarrel with King Charles, 26; bequests to friends, 28.
THATCHED ROOFS, 79.
THIRD LINCOLN COUNTY REGIMENT, 87.
THOMPSON, Aaron and Benjamin (Mastship squad), 125; Charles W. (1849-1901), 115; Ella Sophia Walker (1854-1928), 115; Eva M., 115; George E., 115, 116; Herbert C., 115; Irving W., 115, 116; Jennie (Greenwood), 115; Lorenzo (1827-1895), 119; Tabitha Ann Walker (1836-1866), 119; Waldo E., 115.

THORNTON, Eva M., 115.
THWING, Nathaniel, 84.
TIBBETTS, Nathaniel, 84, 92.
TISDALL, John of Duxbury, 4, 38; Sarah Walker (1618-1676), his wife, 4, 38.
TIVERTON, R. I., EXPEDITION, 84; mileage for, 86, 87.
TOLMAN SWEET apple tree, 55, 125.
TOMLINS, Timothy, 14, 16.
TORY HUNTING, 84.
TREMER, Harold W., 119.
TRIPE, Ann (1728-1818), 134.
TRUE, Hazel, 119; Vila F. (Walker), 119.
TUBERCULOSIS tragedies, 111.
TURNER, Capt. Nathaniel, 8, 34.
TYRELL, Capt. John, 120; Julia D. Walker (1846-1906), 120.

U

USHER, Hezekiah, 29.

W

WADE, Joseph, 84.
WADSWORTH, Gen. Peleg, 88, 89.
WAKEFIELD (Reading, Mass.), 2, 6, 128.
WALKER, Abial, 122; Abigail Weston (1689-....), 66; Abigail Place, 66; Abigail Bunker, pension application, 138, 140; Abigail, daughter of Capt. Solomon, 58; Albion K. P. (1823-1849), 119; Alfred (1773-1859), 101, 102, 104, 124; Alfred, Jr., 102; Allan, of Embden, 117.
WALKER, Andrew (1691-1765), of Berwick, 65, 66, 69, 70, 131, 132, 143, 144; "dismission" to Upper Parish, 71; sale of his farm, 71.
WALKER, Andrew (1742-1826), of Woolwich, 85, 89, 91, 92, 98, 124, 143; Angeline (Merry), 119; Ann Alger (Roberts), wife of Samuel of Woburn, 40; Ann (Tripe), wife of Seth, Sr., 134; Anna E. Daggett (1835-1904), Mrs. George B. Walker, 113; Augusta M. (1848-1927), Mrs. Francis E. Stanley, 120; Dr. Augustus C. (1833-1918), of Greenfield, Mass., 134, 136; Azuba (1770-1819), Mrs. John McKenney, Jr., 100.
WALKER, Barzillai (1777-1854), of Woolrich, 100; Capt. Benjamin, of the Revolution, 41; Benjamin, son of John of Charlestown, 46; Benjamin, of New Brunswick, N. J., 122.
WALKER, Caleb (1814-1839), 113; Caroline (Caro), Mrs. Baker, 102, 124; Catherine (1830-1881), Mrs. Merrick, 105, 113; Cephas (1840-1929), of Embden and Madison, 103, 115; Cephas R. (1820-1901), 105, 113; Charles H. of South Braintree, Mass., 100; Charles Bingley, of New Portland, 110, 112, 119; Charles Stillman, of Embden, 115, 117; Charles William, of Skowhegan, 118, 121; Walker-Coburn generations, 127 to 147; Cora (1862-1920), dau. of Eli C., 119; Cushman (1804-....), of Hodgdon, Me., 104; Cynthia (1788-1818), Mrs. Abner Dawes, 103; Cynthia A. (1851-1879), Mrs. Daniel I. Walker, of Anson, 104; Cynthia Phillips (1788-....), Mrs. John Walker, of Embden, 104; Cyrena (1843-1900), Mrs. George Greenwood, 115; Syrena (1794-1840), Mrs. Nathan Fish, 104; Cyrus, son of Nathaniel, 102; Cyrus (1811-1834), son of New Portland Solomon, 113.
WALKER, Daniel Irving (1836-1916), of Anson, 101, 104; *Daniel (1741-....), of Portsmouth, N. H., 141; Deliverance Gaskin, Mrs. Edward Walker, 66; Daughters of Walkers, their married names, 145.
WALKER, Eben J. (1822-1863), of Embden, 111; Eben J. (1838-1902), of New Portland, 103, 112, 119; Edward (1688-), 66, 69; return to Newington, 131, 132; where his children and grandchildren lived, 132; his grandsons in the Revolution, 144; Edward, Jr. (1713-....), at Bloody Point (Newington), 132; *Edward (1761-1832), buried at Waterboro, 133, 140; Eli C. (1818-1902), of

Embden, 105, 117, 119; Eli S., son of Cushman and keeper of Elm House at North Anson, 104; Elijah B., son of Inn-keeper Gideon, 133; Eliphalet, of Bridgeport, Conn., 122; Elisha (1787-1879), of Embden, 98, 103, 105, 111, 113, 117; Elizabeth (1649-....), Mrs. Ralph King, 8, 19, 33, 34, 35, 48, 49; Elizabeth, of Portsmouth, Mrs. Tobias Lear, 40, 59, 60; Elizabeth as a favorite Walker name, 35; Elizabeth, Mrs. Richard Walker, Jr., of Chebacco, 65; Elizabeth (1706-1767), Mrs. William Holden, 66; Elizabeth Gould (1762-1855), Mrs. Joseph Walker, 94, 105; Betsey (1765-1797), Mrs. Josiah Parker, 90, 94, 97, 101, 103; Betsey Pooler (1805-....), Mrs. Simeon Walker, of Madison and Gardiner, 102; Elizabeth, dau. of Stephen and Wife of Tobias Weymouth, of Freeman, 102; Elizabeth Jenkins (1802-1877), Mrs. Samuel Walker of Madison, 102; Ella Sophia, Mrs. Charles W. Thompson, 115; Elmore B. (1851-1929), inventor of Anson, 124; Embden and New Portland Walkers united in marriage, 111; Emma M. (1852-1936), Mrs. George A. Pierce, 115; Emma Eugenia of Bath, 121, 122; epic of early Walker family, 60; Ernest G., 52, 115, 117; Ernestine, 117; Eunice, dau. of Joseph of Anson, 105; Eunice, dau. of John of Anson and wife of Valentine Frederic, 104; Experience (1732-1780), Mrs. Benjamin Hamilton, 137; Ezekiel (1781-1862), of Edgecomb, 99, 122.

WALKER, Field, 42, 59; Families in Maine in 1790, 129; In New Hampshire, 129; Island at Chebacco, 64, 125, 128; maps of homestead locations, 6, 43, 62, 72, 103, 131; Plain, 4, 16, 128; Florilla Weymouth (1836-1922), 119; Forest, son of Charles S., 117; Frances E. (1832-1901), Mrs. Sylvanus Allen, 119; Frances E. Knapp (1846-1918), Mrs. Eben J. Walker of New Portland, 119; Frank B., of New London, 99, 122; Fred S., of Springfield, Mass., 113, 115.

WALKER, George, pioneer at Portsmouth, N. H., 4, 37, 39, 60, 67; George B. (1839-1877), of Embden, 103, 113; George B., son of Elmore and ex-deputy sheriff, 124; George F. (1835-1890), of Newmarket, N. H., 135, 136; George Washington (1808-1897), of Anson, 101, 103, 123; George W. (1808-1877), son of Ezekiel, 122; Gideon (1720-1793), of Newington, 133, 140, 141; *Gideon (1751-1808), inn-keeper of Waterboro, 133, 138, 139, 140; Gideon (1763-1829), the Inn-keeper's first cousin, 134.

WALKER, Helen Adelaide (1857-1933), 121; Hannah Weston (1789-1875), Mrs. William Walker of Anson, 102, 124; Mrs. Hanson, 124; Hiram (1828-1862), Civil War soldier, 102; Harriet Esther of New Portland (Mrs. Whitten), 119; Dr. Hastings, 136; Hopestill, dau. John of Charleston, 46; Huldah (1809-....), dau. of John of Anson, 104.

WALKER, Jabez, son of William of Eastham, 42; James (1619-1691), of Taunton, 4, 16; Rev. James Bradford Richmond, 38; Jane Talmadge (..-1640), first wife of Capt. Richard Walker, 4, 12, 15, 19, 50, 59, 70, 128; Jane (1677-....), dau. of Capt. Shubael and wife of Jonathan Greeley, 46; Jenny, dau. of Andrew, 98; Jeremiah J. (1840-1919), of New Portland, 119; *Jesse (1760-1832), of New Ipswich, N. H., 130, 138; *Joel (1750-....), 130, 138.

WALKER, John (1640-1711), of Charlestown, 19, 34, 127, 129, 143; biography and list of children, 45, 46; Ann Leger (1630-1672), his first wife, 45, 127; Hannah Mirick (1648-1715), his second wife, 45, 127; his son John (1667-1723), of Newington, N. H., 35, 45, 59, 60, 67, 143; John (1692-1743), of Kittery, son of Newington John, 59, 143; John (1727-....), of Cape Porpoise, son of Kittery John, 143.

WALKER, John (1665-....), of Chelmsford—now Dracut—son of Richard, of Ipswich, 35, 43, 44, 58, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 122, 127, 128, 130, 144; John (1686-1746), of Dracut, Chelmsford John's son, 66, 67, 129, 130, 137; *John (1724-1800), of Sudbury, Mass., and Ipswich, N. H., Dracut John's son, 130, 137, 144.

WALKER, John (bp. 1713-....), son of Edward and soldier at Louisburg, 133, 140; John (1793-1858), of Waterboro and son of Inn-keeper Gideon, 133; *John (1750-1827), of Farmington, N. H., and line of Joseph of Rochester, 136, 139, 142, 143, 144; John, an elder of Ossipee, N. H., son of Robert, lineage of Joseph, 136.

WALKER, *John (1759-1831), of Woolwich and Anson, 86, 89, 90, 91, 94, 97,

101, 102, 103, 106, 111; John (1791-1868), of Embden, Anson John's son, 103, 104; John, son of Joseph of Anson, 105; John (1835-1914), son of Elisha and father of Cyrus of Anson, 105, 117; *John (bp. 1757-....), of Berwick and Pioneer Edward's line, 140; John, Civil Engineer son of George F., 136; John (1796-1864), son of New Portland Solomon, 103, 111, 112, 120; John (1825-....), son of New Portland John, and father of John L., of Somerville, Mass., 119; *Jonathan (1754-....), of Canaan, grandson of Pioneer Edward, 132, 140.

WALKER, Joseph, of Portsmouth, 37, 40; Joseph (1679-1739), son of Richard of Ipswich, 45, 65, 127; Joseph (1698-1781), of Rochester, deacon, 66, 131, 136, 143, 144; *Joseph (1724-....), son of Rochester, deacon, 136, 143, 144; Joseph (1728-....), son of Dracut John, 130; *Joseph (1761-1818), of Woolwich and Anson, 83, 91, 92, 94, 98, 101, 103, 105, 111, 122, 124, 143; Joseph Jr. (1792-1878), deacon of Anson, 105, 106, 117; Joseph (1691-1711), son of Charlestown John, 45; Joseph Alcott (1802-1864), of Barnstead, N. H., 134; Joshua (1700-1767), son of Newington John, 59; Joshua (1750-1783), son of Capt. Solomon, 90, 93; Joshua (1788-....), son of Solomon, Jr., at Woolwich, 100; Josiah L., of Boston, 99, 122; Julia D. (1842-1906), 120.

WALKER, Lydia Coburn (1666-....), wife of John of Chelmsford, 43, 44, 63, 65, 66, 70, 127, 145, 146; Lydia (1694-....), her dau. married Foster, 66; Lydia (1775-1861), Mrs. Samuel Gould, 83, 97, 98, 99, 110; Lydia (1765-....), Mrs. Samuel Spear, 130, 138, 144; Lydia (1808-....), Mrs. Josiah P. Churchill, 113; Lydia M. (1848-1915), Mrs. William Henry Hanson, 115; Laurinda, Mrs. John Putnam, 101; Lucy (1779-....), Mrs. Isaac Hubbard, 99.

WALKER, Mannix, 52, 117; Mark, son of Cephas, 115; *Mark (1753-1825), 134, 141; Margaret A. Berry (1817-1904), 113, 123; Martha A. Washburn (1840-1907), Mrs. Cephas Walker, 115; Martha Brackett, of Newmarket, N. H., 135, 136, 141; Martha Jones (1798-1876), Mrs. John Walker, of New Portland, 117, 118; Martha Smith, Mrs. Richard Walker, of Wells, 66; Martha R. Wentworth (1843-1913), Mrs. Stillman A. Walker of Embden, 114, 115; Mary (1728-....), Mrs. Daniel Gray, 58, 76; Mary Grant (1699-....), Mrs. Andrew Walker, of Berwick, 56, 58, 67, 69, 72, 143; Molly (1757-....), Mrs. Benjamin Jackson of Newcastle, 94, 97; Mary (1673-....), dau. of John of Charlestown, 46; Mary Lindsay, Mrs. Cushman Walker, 104; Mary Hatch, Mrs. Richard Walker of Wells, 67; Mary D. Witham (1826-1883), Mrs. William Walker, 117; Mary J. (1819-....), Mrs. Randlett, 117; Mary Abbie, Mrs. W. H. Page of Bath, 120; Miriam (....-1800), wife of Capt. Solomon Walker, 74, 92, 125; her romance a poetic theme, 74; Miriam (1770-1859), Mrs. James Jewett of Solon, 97, 98, 110.

WALKER, Nancy, wife of Abraham, 94; Nancy Dawes (1764-1839), Mrs. John Walker of Anson, 94, 103; Nancy (1797-....), her dau. and wife of Freeman Dawes, 104; Nancy (1768-....), dau. of Andrew and wife of Jonathan Preble, 98; Nancy (1789-1886), Mrs. David Allbee, 105; Nancy, Mrs. Samuel Shackford, 134; Nancy (1805-1841), Mrs. William Churchill, Jr., of New Portland, 113; Nathan (1784-....), son of Solomon, Jr., of Woolwich, 100; Nathaniel (1645-1683), of Accomac, Va., 11, 19, 23; bequests of land in Virginia, Narragansett and Delaware with interesting clauses, 24, 47, 48; King's Creek letter and Uncle "Wialber," 24; biography, 47 48; Nathaniel (1790-1865), of Embden, son of Stephen, 102, 103; Nellie Gray, 119.

WALKER, Rachael (1777-....), Mrs. Samuel Hunnewell, 97, 99, 111; Rebecca John Hornbrooke, 23; ship William and Henry, 23; Olive, Mrs. John Walker of Woolwich, 102; Olive (1775), Mrs. Benjamin Gould, 101; Orlando (1848-1927), of Anson, 124; Col. Perley F. (1875-1927), 115, 116; Walkers near the Piscataqua, 127, 131; Walker Physicians, 134, 136: Philip (....-1679), 4, 37; Polly Delano (1772-....), Mrs. Peltiah Getchell of Camden, Me., 100.

WALKER, Rachael (1777-....), Mrs. Samuel Hunnewell, 97, 99, 111; Rebecca Blackman, Mrs. Ezekiel Walker, 99, 122; Reuben (1731-....), 130; Rhoda (1799-1853), Mrs. William Frederic, of Starks, 104; WALKERS OF THE REVOLUTION, 129 to 145.

WALKER, Capt. Richard (1611-1687), of Lynn, lands at Salem, 3; friendship with Gov. Endecott, 3, 18; Nova Scotia (Acadia) trade, 4, 27; military pioneer, member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery, 4; places of residence by years, 5, 6; attack by Tarratines, 7, 8; Captain of Reading Train Band, 8; Selectman and Deputy to the General Court, 9, 10; redemptional justification, 11; sympathy with Quakers, 11; Lynn environment, 12; voyage to London, 15, 16; favors from Gov. Endecott, 21; land transactions and surveys at Reading (Lynn Village), 18, 19; large tax payer at Reading, 22; Deed of 1679 and sons mentioned, 23; Deputy Governor of Acadia, 28; reception at Lynn and myth of two Richards, 31, 32; grandsons named Richard, 34; families akin by marriage, 49; ancestor of Capt. Solomon Walker, 58; brothers, sons and grandsons on Maine and New Hampshire frontiers, 59, 60, 127, 128.

WALKER, Richard (1637-1721), of Ipswich (Chebacco), 19; land owner in Maine, 24; biography, 42, 43, 44, 45; turf and twig delivery, 58; wife and children, 60, 61; deeds to his sons Richard, Jr. (1674-1708) and John of Chelmsford, 64, 65; a genealogical background, 128.

WALKER, Richard (1703-....), millwright of Berwick and Wells, 66, 131, 132, 136, 137, 144; Richard of Pittston, Me., 137; *Richard (1735-1813), of Milton, N. H., 136; Romaine Mannix, Mrs. Ernest G. Walker, 115, 117; *Robert (1753-1841), of Ossipee, 136, 144; Robert (1713-1757), of Billerica, 130; Robert Turner (1867-1931), of Boston, 135, 136.

WALKER, Ruth (1677-....), dau. of Ipswich Richard, 45.

WALKER, Samuel (1616-1684), of Reading and Woburn, 4, 17; surveyor, 22; not a son of Capt. Richard, 40; biography and list of children, 40, 41; *Samuel (1748-....), of Billerica, son of Robert, 130, 137; *Samuel (1752-1839), of Portsmouth, son of Gideon, 140, 141; *Samuel (1757-....), son of John of Sudbury, 130, 138; Samuel (1799-1884), son of Stephen of Madison, 102; Samuel, son of Solomon, Jr., of Woolwich, 100; Samuel (1800-1883), of Brighton, son of Joseph, 103, 106; his well of living water, 107; Samuel A., son of Deacon Joseph of Embden, 106; Samuel S. (1864-1912), of North Village, 119.

WALKER, Sarah, Capt. Richard's second wife, 12, 15, 19; deed of 1679, 19; named administratrix, 25; Sarah (1618-1676), wife of John Tisdall, 4, 16, 38; Sarah Story, wife of Richard of Ipswich, 23, 42, 60, 64, 66, 128; Sarah Snow, Mrs. William Walker of Eastham, 41; Sarah (1688-....), dau. of Shubael and wife of Joseph Pierson, 47; Sarah Haugh, Mrs. Obediah Walker, 11, 23, 25, 47; Sarah (1701-....), Mrs. William Waterhouse, 66, 131, 136; Sarah Jellison, Mrs. Richard Walker of Wells, 66, 74, 136; Sarah (1767-....), dau. of Capt. Solomon, 90, 95; Sally (1783-....), dau. of Andrew and wife of Richard Mitchell, 99; Sarah, dau. of John of Woolwich and Anson, 94; Sarah, dau. of William of Anson, 102; Sarah Gray, Mrs. Abraham Walker of Alna, 93, 94; Sarah A. (1835-1921), Mrs. Gardner Ingalls, 124.

WALKER, Capt. Shubael (1641-1689), 19; surveyor, 22; land to him, 23; moves to Swampscott, 34; biography, 46; cleavage among sons, 127; Sidney G., Sr. and Jr., the latter a Civil Engineer, 136; Seth (1725-1769), 134, 141; *Seth (1756-1838), son of Seth, 134, 139, 141, 142; military career and capture by British, 134; Simeon (1789-1855), of Gardiner, 102.

WALKER, Capt. Solomon (bp. 1722-1789), of Berwick and Woolwich, 24, 72; cellar of Woolwich house, 55; sons in military service and senior member of his family in the Revolution, 143, 144; town offices held, 56; church records regarding him, 71, 72, 73, 74; member of Capt. Hill's Company, 74; service at Louisburg and claim for bounty, 75, 133; recapture of mastship—head of the Eleventh Company, 87, 88, 89; lumberman, fisherman, sawmill owner, 76, 77; Committee of Correspondence, 56, 84; organization of the Eleventh Company, 85, 86; Inn-keeper, 79; his lot 18 on Montsweag Hill and the suit to eject him therefrom, 81, 82, 83; land for his sons, 80; Miriam, his English wife, 74, 92, 125; appraisement of his estate, 92; his burial place, 125; American ancestors, 128; English candlesticks and knitted money pouch, 106.

WALKER, Solomon, Jr. (1746-1834), 56, 85, 88, 89, 93, 100, 125, 143; Solomon, 3rd. (1798-....), son of Solomon, Jr., 101; Solomon, 3rd. (1766-1827), of

New Portland, son of Andrew, of Woolwich, 98, 103, 110, 111, 112, 122; Solomon (1827-1918), of Haverhill, Mass., grandson of Solomon of New Portland, 119; Solomon (1813-1868), of Embden, son of Elisha, 105, 117, 123; Sophia (1794-1865), wife of Elisha, 98, 105, 111, 113, 117.

WALKER, Stephen (1748-1820), of Woolwich and Madison, 85, 89, 90, 93, 97, 101, 102, 103, 105, 143; Stephen Walker neighborhood, 124; Stephen (1842-1928), of Anson, son of Alfred and an inventor, 124.

WALKER, Stillman Atwood (1846-1926), 52, 103, 114, 115; Suky (1785-....), Mrs. Alexander Boyd, 99; Susan (1790-1884), dau. of John of Woolwich and Anson, 101, 104; Susan, dau. of New Portland Solomon, 113; Susannah (1752-1792), of Woolwich, married Gray and (2) Williams, 83, 89, 93, 97; Sybil Williams (1754-1834), Mrs. Stephen Walker of Madison, 93, 101; Sylvia Delano (1740-1827), Mrs. Solomon Walker, Jr., 93; same family stock as President Roosevelt's mother, 100; Sylvia (1794-....), Mrs. Daniel Hilton, 101; Syrena (1794-1840), dau. of John of Anson, married Nathan Fish, 104.

WALKER, Tabitha (1647-....), 19, 33, 34, 35; biography and list of children, 48; Tabitha Ann (....-1845), Mrs. Solomon Walker of New Portland, 98, 111; Tabitha Ann (1836-1866), Mrs. Lorenzo Thompson, 119; Temperance Peverley (1758-1841), wife of *Seth, 134, 141; Thankful (1711-....), Mrs. Joseph Foster, 66; *Tobias, 143.

WALKER, Velma J., Mrs. John Russell, 119; Vila F., Mrs. John True, 119; Widow of Taunton, 38; Wilbert, son of Cephas, 115; William (1695-1779), shipwright, line of John of Charlestown, 60; William (1620-1703), of Eastham, 4, 15, 16; surveyor, 22; instructions in stilling, 24; biography and names of children, 37, 38, 41; his son John (1655-1676), 35, 41; his son William (1657-1743), 41; William (before 1650-....), 40; *William (1759-1832), of Barnstead, N. H., 134, 141; his son, William, Jr., (1785-1844), 134; Commodore William, U. S. N., son of Gideon (1763-1829), 134; Dr. William (1838-1855), of Barnstead, N. H., 134; William (1765-1845), son of Andrew, resident of New Portland, 98; William (1786-1871), of Anson, son of Stephen, 102, 124; William, son of Solomon, of New Portland, 113; William Churchill (1825-1894), of Lowell, Mass., son of Elisha, 105, 117; William (1821-1891), of New Portland, son of John, 117, 118, 120; William Columbus (1826-1885), of Walla Walla, son of William of Anson, 102; Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue, 124; William H., son of George W., and William H., son of Abial, 122; William Lincoln of Malbon's Mills, Me., 118, 121, 122.

WALKERS at Swampscott Farms, 33, 34; of Taunton, 38; Memorial of Plymouth Walkers, 38; Kinship with Plymouth families, 39; Walkers at Harvard, 50; in New Jersey, 122; in Connecticut, 122; on new frontiers, 127; family research, 136.

WARNER, Gen. Jonathan, 89.

WARREN, Mrs. Prescott, 120.

WASHBURN, Martha (1840-1907), 115.

WASHINGTON LIFE GUARDS, 138.

WATERBORO, Me., home of Walkers, 129, 133.

WATERHOUSE, William, 66; Sarah (1701-....), 66, 131, 136.

WATSON, Lydia, Mrs. Gideon Walker, 134.

WATTERSON, Mrs. Frances, bequests to, 48.

WEBB HOUSE, 62, 63, 128.

WENTWORTH, Ephraim, 143; Martha R. (1843-1913), Mrs. Stillman A. Walker, 114, 115; Sarah, Mrs. Richard Walker, of Milton, N. H., 136, 143.

WESTGAARD, O. A., of Los Angeles, 119.

WESTON, Abigail (1689-....), Mrs. John Walker of Dracut, 66, 129, 130, 137; Hannah (1789-1875), of Anson, 102, 124.

WETHERN FAMILY, 109, 110; Betsey Parker, 110; Robert, 110; Sally P., 110.

WEYMOUTH, Florilla (1836-1922), Mrs. John Walker, 119; Hiram Weymouth Place, 110; Pauline, 102; Tobias, 102.

WHITTEN, James Francis, 119; Richard Walker, 119.

WILEY, Capt. John, 86, 89.

WILKINS, Harriet Walker, 117.
WIMBLETON, near London, 3; flax mill there, 39.
WILLIAMS, Fairfield (1839-1935), 105; Nathaniel (1747-1799), 80, 85, 89, 91, 92, 93, 143; Sybil (1754-1834), Mrs. Stephen Walker, 93, 101; Timothy (1745-1813), 80, 85.
WISCASSET (Pownalboro), 54, 72, 79, 83, 87, 92, 99.
WISE, Rev. Jeremiah (1686-1756), 71, 72.
WITHAM, Mary D. (1826-1883), 117, 120.
WOLVES killed, 64.
WOOLWICH, 54, 55, 57, 72; petitions to incorporate, 56; replica in Berwick names, 77; Nequasset, 81; hotbed of Revoluntionary sentiment, 84; troops raised, 84; population, 90; war at its front door, 88.
WRIGHT, Capt. Richard, 7.
UPPER KENNEBEC, 92, 98; Walker seats, 103; Upper Parish (present day Berwick), 71.

Y

YOUNG, David, 92; Rachel (Grant), 92.